OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

JANUARY 1984

Vol. 27, No. 1

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

JANUARY 2-8
Dress and grooming

1. Why avoid a careless personal appearance?
2. What are the good effects of being presentable?

JANUARY 9-15
Positive Approach

1. Comment on positive points in current magazines and monthly offer.
2. How can a positive approach aid in making a return visit?

JANUARY 16-22
Working from house to house

1. What advantages may there be in getting invited in?
2. Why be discreet in accepting such an invitation?

JANUARY 23-29
Illustrations

1. What illustrations have you used effectively?
2. Why is discernment in selecting illustrations important?

Schedule for congregation studies in the brochure *Jehovah's Witnesses in the Twentieth Century:*

January 1: Pages 3 to 8*
January 8: Pages 8 to 12 and 14 to 16#
(Omit page 13.)
January 15: Pages 16 to 22
January 22: Pages 23 to 28 (top)
January 29: Pages 28 to 31
February 5: Page 13

* To first subheading.
# To subheading.

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

What Hope for a Happy Future?

John 17:3—Everlasting life is possible.

John 17:17—We can believe the Bible.

Keep Guarding Our Christian Trust

[1] At 2 Timothy 1:13, 14 the apostle Paul admonished his fellow worker: "Keep holding the pattern of healthful words that you heard from me with the faith and love that are in connection with Christ Jesus. This fine trust guard through the holy spirit which is dwelling in us." What is a trust? It is something of value that is committed to the care of a person who must eventually render an account. What was the trust mentioned by Paul? He identified it as "the pattern of healthful words" or what we today usually refer to as the truth. Obviously Paul wanted Timothy to have a deep appreciation for the truth. So he referred to it as a "fine trust."

[2] Did Paul mean that the Christian trust consisted of just a knowledge of the truth? No, it included also the ministry associated with the truth. These "healthful words" needed to be preached both inside and outside of the congregation. Concerning such preaching, Paul said: "Preach the word, be at it urgently in favorable season, in troublesome season." Then he added: "Do the work of an evangelizer, fully accomplish your ministry." (2 Tim. 4:2, 5) Christians today cherish both the knowledge and the ministry of the truth. They want to guard that Christian trust well.

EFFORT REQUIRED

[3] Guarding our Christian trust is not easy. True, in some places you may find yourself preaching under advantageous circumstances. By all means exert yourself fully in such a good climate in order to reach as many people as possible. But in other territories, where the brothers preach under difficult circumstances, they are required to adjust to that situation. While encouraging and protecting one another, with God's backing they see to it that the preaching and teaching work moves ahead. (Phil. 4:13) Our Christian trust must be guarded under all circumstances.

[4] If we are truly interested in guarding our Christian trust, we will be serious about keeping up with the truth and will strive to use the best methods in presenting it to others. The thorough consideration we gave to the *Live Forever* book at the Congregation Book Study has been a real help. We now have a better appreciation of its contents and can thus more enthu-

(*Continued on page 8, col. 3*)

1984 Yearbook Highlights Worldwide Increase

[1] When you read the *1984 Yearbook,* you will be thrilled with the annual report on the worldwide activities of Jehovah's Witnesses. What joy is ours just to see the tangible results of Jehovah's rich blessing on the united efforts of his dedicated people during the 1983 service year!

[2] Long ago Isaiah spoke prophetically about our times and described what we are privileged to experience today. In words of praise to Jehovah he said: "You have made the nation populous; for it you have made the rejoicing great." (Isa. 9:3) Then in that same verse he proceeded to highlight further the great rejoicing on the part of Jehovah's people, saying: "They have rejoiced before you as with the rejoicing in the harvesttime, as those who are joyful when they divide up the spoil." These words of Isaiah remind us of what Jesus said about a ready harvest and the need for workers in the field.—Matt. 9:35-38.

[3] The report shows that on an average 2,501,722 publishers were active throughout the year and that we reached a new peak of 2,652,323. Both of these figures represent a 7-percent increase over the 1982 service year. And just think—there was an influx of 161,896 newly baptized ministers of the Kingdom, a 17-percent increase over the preceding year!

[4] Jehovah's people have taken seriously the apostle Paul's admonition always 'to have plenty to do in the work of the Lord,' and this is reflected in a 14-percent increase in total hours in field service. This time was well spent in effective witnessing as is indicated by other related increases. Total literature placements increased by 12 percent! Subscriptions soared by 28 percent! How thrilled we are to have had a share in this ministry of the good news and now to have a record of the results!

[5] Much of the overall accomplishment in the field during the 1983 service year can be attributed to the fact that on an average there were 206,098 pioneer ministers reporting field service each month. This is a

(*Continued on page 8, col. 1*)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

WEEK STARTING JANUARY 1

Song 68

5 min: Appropriate Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry* and local announcements. Offer brief suggestions for placing current magazines. Remind audience to bring *Our Ministry* and *United in Worship* books to next week's Service Meeting.

25 min: "1984 'Kingdom Increase' District Convention.'" Elder serving as the convention coordinator discusses insert with audience. Utilize question-and-answer method in highlighting key points that will directly affect local congregation. Read cited scriptures and be sure to have capable and well-prepared brother to read paragraphs 1, 6 and 8-11.

15 min: "Keep Guarding Our Christian Trust." Talk, with some audience participation. Ask brothers why they personally feel (1) the truth and (2) the ministry are a fine trust.

Song 51 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING JANUARY 8

Song 89

8 min: Local announcements and accounts report.

15 min: "Presenting the Good News—With a Positive Approach." Question-and-answer discussion. In connection with paragraphs 4 and 5 have a few experienced publishers, from their seats, comment on what they have done, or heard others do, to make their presentations more positive and thus eliminate negatives. These should be assigned in advance.

15 min: "New Book to Be Used for Congregation Study." Question-and-answer coverage preferably by Congregation Book Study conductor with good teaching ability. Include brief discussion between two book study conductors who desire to encourage thorough advance preparation, including looking up the scriptures. —See *Our Ministry* book, pages 74-6.

7 min: Consider October Service Report from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. How did congregation do last month? Encourage magazine activity on second Saturday of the month. Bring *Our Ministry* book for next week's Service Meeting.

Song 102 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING JANUARY 15

Song 55

5 min: Local announcements.

10 min: *Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry*. Talk based on pages 77-81.

15 min: "Improving Our Teaching Ability—By Effective Use of Illustrations." Question-and-answer discussion. Paragraphs 4-6 can be covered in discussion between Theocratic Ministry School overseer and a capable publisher, drawing points from Study 34 in *School Guidebook*. They should apply points to teaching on Bible studies with *Live Forever* or *United in Worship* book.

15 min: *"1984 Yearbook* Highlights Worldwide Increase." Enthusiastic brief introduction based on first paragraph, pointing to increases as basis for rejoicing. Discuss remainder of article with audience, using question-and-answer method. Commend brothers for zealous participation in Kingdom service and encourage all to read *Yearbook* personally or in family groups. Remind brothers to bring *School* brochure for next week's Service Meeting.

Song 110 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING JANUARY 22

Song 67

5 min: Local announcements.

30 min: Neutrality Toward Political Affairs. Consideration of material in the *School* brochure, pages 12-16, under the subject of "Flag Salute, Anthems and Voting." Have a well-prepared, qualified elder handle this. It is important for us to have our Scriptural position on these issues clearly in mind. Consider the opening portion of this section of the brochure by means of a talk. Jesus' example and his teachings set the pattern for all Christians, including youths. Consider the significance of John 6:15; 17:16 and 18:36. Also, consider what the textbooks say about the neutral position of early Christians.

Allow sufficient time to discuss the material under the subheadings "The Flag Salute," "National Anthems and School Songs," and "Elective Offices and Positions." Draw attention to the sound Scriptural basis for not saluting and not singing in connection with patriotic services. Help the brothers to reason on whether it is Scripturally proper to stand or not to stand for patriotic services on certain occasions. Reason with the brothers as to why it is appropriate that Witness youths keep free from school politics. Loyalty to God's organization is shown by such conformity. Highlight such matters in the discussion. The material, after the opening talk, could be handled principally by questions and answers.

10 min: Encourage participation in magazine work on the fourth Saturday. Suggest talking points with two 30- 60-second presentations.

Song 105 and concluding prayer.

OCTOBER SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	349	130.7	102.6	52.4	5.6
Pios.	28,126	86.8	55.3	31.6	3.4
Aux. Pios.	44,753	59.8	40.9	17.0	1.4
Pubs.	569,852	9.0	7.6	3.5	0.4
TOTAL	643,080				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 2,426

During October another new peak in the total number of regular pioneers was reached. Another commendable feature of the report is that so many enrolled as auxiliary pioneers. Compared with October a year ago, 38,028 more publishers reported. Let us continue to make the most of our ministry.—Rom. 11:13.

New Book to Be Used for Congregation Study

[1] During the week of February 12 we will start to use the new book *United in Worship of the Only True God* at our Congregation Book Studies. It will provide the basis for very stimulating and practical discussions.

[2] As is true of most of our books, there are answers to the majority of the study questions right in the paragraphs. But in this book there are additional questions in smaller type at the end of certain paragraphs, to be answered with the help of cited scriptures. It is recommended that the one who reads the paragraphs for the group also read these questions. If they are read at a moderate pace, this will afford opportunity for those in attendance to consider how they might answer them. Then, in harmony with the instructions at the bottom of the page, the conductor will ask those questions, one at a time, inviting comments from the group. Some in attendance who have quick minds or many years of experience in the truth may quickly volunteer to comment on these points. But it would be a fine thing if the conductor would also give loving encouragement to others to share.

[3] Excellent Scripture citations are included with the study material. Do not skip over them. To the extent that time permits, have them read and invite comments on how they apply to the material under discussion. Sometimes several comments may be desired. As pointed out in the first chapter of the book, learning to reason on questions effectively in the light of the Scriptures can contribute to one's development of God-oriented thinking ability and discernment. (Prov. 5:1, 2; Phil. 1: 9-11) These are important abilities for us as Christians.

THOROUGH PREPARATION NEEDED

[4] This book has been so designed

(*Continued on page 7, col. 1*)

Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

1984 "Kingdom Increase" District Convention

"The little one himself will become a thousand . . . "

[1] Do not those prophetic words of Isaiah thrill and inspire us? They surely do! Jehovah's prophet went on to say that 'the small one will become a mighty nation. I myself, Jehovah, shall speed it up in its own time.' (Isa. 60:22) These are exciting times in view of the growth within Jehovah's organization. Hence, the theme "Kingdom Increase" is most appropriate and sparks in us the desire to attend the 1984 district conventions. Last summer in the contiguous United States an all-time peak attendance of 1,124,070 was reached. Think of the privilege of being a part of the even larger attendance expected for over 100 "Kingdom Increase" District Conventions planned for this summer, and of hearing how Jehovah is speeding up the Kingdom work and about the share we each can have in it before the end comes. To assist you in making necessary arrangements to be in attendance, you will find a list of these conventions on page 6. The following information should help you to arrange to be there and to assist others, especially newly interested ones, to attend every session as well.—Gal. 6:10.

SELECTING YOUR CONVENTION

[2] Listed on page 6, in date order, is each convention city and the circuits (or portions thereof) assigned to attend each convention. Unless there are extenuating circumstances, you should attend the convention to which your circuit is assigned. Where two or more conventions are being held at the same location, you should attend on the dates shown for your circuit or portion thereof.

[3] Those circuits in the chart marked with an asterisk (*) have some congregations located a little closer to another convention city, but it is preferred that you attend at the location indicated so as to prevent unnecessary crowding.

[4] Where the chart indicates that a portion of a circuit, such as 1/2 or 1/4, is assigned to a particular location, it simply means that those congregations in the part of the circuit closest to that convention should attend where indicated and the rest of the circuit should attend the convention closest to them, as shown elsewhere on the list.

ROOMING ARRANGEMENTS

[5] You should make your own rooming arrangements directly with the hotel or motel by using the information that will be provided by the convention through your congregation. In most cases you will pay less than the regular rates charged by the hotel or motel, since the convention has negotiated for a large number of good quality rooms to be set aside for this purpose. These rooms will be assigned by the hotel or motel only to those identifying themselves as Jehovah's Witnesses or as delegates attending the Watchtower Convention. By the middle of December 1983, your congregation will have received a list of hotels and motels in the convention city that are cooperating closely with the Society's rooming arrangement. It will show the address of the facility, its agreed-upon rates and the phone number to be used in making your reservations. PLEASE NOTE: The program will start at 1:30 p.m. on Thursday.

[6] **WHAT YOU SHOULD DO**: As soon as your congregation receives the list of hotels and motels from the convention organization you should IMMEDIATELY phone the hotel or motel of your choice, identifying yourself as one of

Jehovah's Witnesses or as a delegate attending the Watchtower Convention. Doing so will qualify you for the agreed-upon rates listed. One night's *deposit* will be required at all locations to hold the room and should be sent directly to the hotel or motel *as soon as* you make your reservations. Do not make rooming arrangements you do not intend to keep. (Matt. 5:37) *Motels or hotels are not obligated to hold the rooms or extend the special rates beyond the cut-off date without a deposit.* If you find it necessary for good reason to cancel your accommodations, you should write or phone the hotel or motel directly, doing so as far in advance as possible. This makes the room available to other delegates who need accommodations. The convention Rooming Department will monitor the arrangement and provide additional information through the congregation, such as which hotels or motels are filled after a month or two, as well as any additional ones it may find necessary to add to the list. If the hotel or motel you call first is filled, then call your next selection from the list, and so on.

7 **DORMITORIES**: A few conventions use school dormitories in order to accommodate all those attending. Usually congregations will receive information on these a month or so after the first hotel or motel listing. Those needing accommodations of this type should follow through in accord with the instructions on the list that is sent to the congregations by the convention.

8 **SPECIAL NEEDS**: Arrangements to care for those with special needs should be made by the congregation where these attend. Elders and others aware of such circumstances can lovingly extend help. This often involves taking others with them in their own group, for example, those in full-time service, the elderly, the infirm, the deaf or others who have the need. Also, they may care for such ones in other ways. (Acts 20:35; Jas. 2:15-17; 1 John 3:17, 18) We are confident that loving concern will be shown to all who need our help. (2 Cor. 6:11-13; John 13:35; Gal. 6:10) However, the convention Rooming Department will endeavor to provide rooming accommodations for those with special needs who cannot be cared for by themselves or by those in the congregation where they attend. These may ask the convention coordinator in their congregation for a Special Needs Room Request Form, discussing their situation with him at that time. Those with special needs are the only ones that should use this form. They should fill it out and return it to the convention coordinator to be checked for completeness, accuracy and verification of circumstances. Even though the convention coordinator forwards it to the convention Rooming Department, the individual will be notified directly of the accommodations by the Rooming Department. This should be done well ahead of the convention. The publisher with special needs should NOT simply go to the convention and request a room when he arrives, because the convention Rooming Department needs the verification of the congregation's convention coordinator.

9 Private home accommodations listed by the convention are usually set aside for those with limited funds who would experience real hardship if such accommodations were not available. They are not intended for those who want free or inexpensive rooms just to save money. Nor is it proper to presume upon the hospitality of our brothers by expecting them to accommodate delegates extra days so they can visit vacation spots or do other things before or after the convention. These rooms are for the convention period *only*.

[10] **DELEGATES ATTENDING FROM OUTSIDE THE ASSIGNED AREA:** District conventions are arranged at many locations to reduce travel. In nearly every case, the location assigned for you to attend is the one nearest your congregation. Seating, literature, food orders, and so forth, are planned on the premise that the majority will attend the convention to which they are assigned. However, if a few for important reasons must attend a location other than the one assigned, they may ask the convention coordinator in their congregation for the address of the convention headquarters where they wish to attend. He will find these addresses listed on the back of the Special Needs Room Request Form. Unless these persons have special needs, they should *not* use the Special Needs Room Request Form. Rather, they should write to the convention headquarters where they wish to attend and request a copy of the hotel or motel listing for that location, sending a stamped, self-addressed envelope along with this request. Upon receipt of this listing of hotels and motels, they should proceed just as if they were using the list for their local area.

[11] **YOUR COOPERATION APPRECIATED:** The smoothness with which this rooming arrangement functions depends largely on the cooperation of everyone involved. For instance, if a number of delegates run ahead and make reservations on their own before the congregation receives the list of facilities that are cooperating with the convention Rooming Department, it could cause a major breakdown in negotiations. Also, it could result in difficulties if a large number of delegates choose, for one reason or another, to make their own arrangements with facilities not listed that have not cooperated with the convention rooming arrangement. The listing is broad enough to give a choice of good quality accommodations and yet give preference to the hotels or motels that cooperate. Our aim with this rooming arrangement is to help delegates to be accommodated as comfortably and economically as possible, so they will be refreshed and fully able to enjoy the fine spiritual program.

SIGN LANGUAGE SESSIONS

[12] As shown in the accompanying chart, sign language translation will be provided *only* at 16 specific convention cities. (*No* provisions will be made at any other conventions for sign language.) We know this will prove to be a real blessing to those with this special need by providing good quality translating and larger groups with which to enjoy upbuilding fellowship. Those who are signers can do much to let the deaf in their congregation know of these arrangements and help them to attend where the sign language provision is made by the Society.

[NOTE TO THE BODY OF ELDERS: Upon receipt of this insert and the Recommended Lodging Locations list from the district convention committee, please announce at the next Service Meeting as well as at the following *Watchtower* Study the location and the dates assigned by the Society for the congregation. It would be good to underline on the circuit list the assigned convention city and the dates for the congregation and post that portion of the insert on the information board.

The elder serving as the convention coordinator should conduct the Service Meeting part covering this insert as scheduled, as well as handle other convention material and announcements on the meetings. When covering this insert, please read all cited scriptures and paragraphs 1, 6, 8-11. All elders will want to cooperate fully and offer suggestions to ensure the prompt, enthusiastic and effective handling of convention-related material.]

1984 DISTRICT CONVENTIONS

JUNE 14-17:
Cicero, IL: Ill. 1, 11; Ind. 5*.
Greensboro, NC: N.C. 2, 6; S.C. ⅓1-A, 1-B, ¼2; Va. ½2-A.
Greenville, SC: Ga. ¼4; N.C. 3; Tenn. ⅔5.
Jacksonville, FL: Fla. 3, ⅔5, 12.
Los Angeles, CA (Japanese and sign language also): Calif. 4, 5, 6-A, 6-B, 7, 9, 17, 21, 24, 25-A, 31, 32, 36, 37, 38, 44, 47; U.S. Japanese.
Louisville, KY: Ind. 6; Ohio 6-A, 6-C.
Monroe, LA: La. 2, 6; Miss. ⅓3-B, ½4-A; Texas 12-A.
New Haven, CT: Conn. 1; N.Y. 14*, 16-A; R.I. 1-C.
Pine Bluff, AR: Ark. 2, 5*.
St. Louis, MO: Ill. ½6-B, 7; Mo. 1, 2, ½4, ¾5, 7.
St. Petersburg, FL: Fla. ⅓7, 9.
Springfield, IL: Ill. 3, 4, 6-A, ½6-B; Mo. ¼5.
Tucson, AZ: Ariz. 3-A, 4, 5; N. Mex. ¼1.
Wheeling, WV: Pa. 7, 14; W. Va. 2-A, ¼3.
Wilmington, DE: N.Y. 22-B*; Pa. 1, 2*, 3, 6.

JUNE 21-24:
Augusta, GA: Ga. ⅓3, ½8; S.C. ⅓1-A, ¾2, ⅓3.
Birmingham, AL: Ala. 1*, 2, 4, 5-A, ⅓6; Miss. ⅓3-B.
Cicero, IL: Ill. 2, 13; Mich. 4-B.
Denver, CO: Colo. 1, 2, 3; N. Mex. 2-B.
Greenville, SC: Ga. ¼8; N.C. 4; Tenn. ¼1.
Huntington, WV: Ohio ⅔4, 6-B, 15*; Tenn. ⅓5; W. Va. ½3.
Louisville, KY: Ind. 2, 4; Ky. ⅔3.
Madison, WI: Ill. 9-A; Iowa ½4; Wis. 2, ½5.
Midland, TX: N. Mex. ¾1; Texas ¾9, 18.
New Haven, CT: Conn. 2-A*, 2-B*, 3; N.Y. 3*.
North Fort Myers, FL: Fla. 6, 8.
Ogden, UT: Idaho 1-A*, ¾3; Nev. 2-A*; Utah 1, 2.
Pine Bluff, AR: Ark. 1, ½4; Miss. 3-A*.
Pontiac, MI: Ind. 7-B; Mich. 1, 2, 3, 4-A*, 5, 6, 8, 9*, 10, 11, 12, 13*, 14; Ohio ⅔5.
Portland, ME: Maine 1; N.H. 1-B*, 1-C*.
St. Petersburg, FL: Fla. ⅓5, 10*.
San Francisco, CA: Calif. 26, 34, 40.
Tacoma, WA: Oreg. 3, 7; Wash. 2, 5, 7, 8.
Tucson, AZ (sign language also): Ariz. 1, 2, 3-B.
Wheeling, WV: Ohio 14; Pa. 8, ⅔10-A, 10-B.
Wilmington, DE: N.J. 4*; Pa. 4, 5*, 9-A, 9-C, 11.

JUNE 28–JULY 1:
Baton Rouge, LA: La. 1-A, 1-C, 3; Miss. ½4-A, 4-B*.
Beaumont, TX: La. 1-B; Texas 4, 12-B.
Cicero, IL (sign language also): Ill. 8, 10, 12.
Denver, CO (sign language also): Colo. 4, 5, 6; Nebr. ⅓1-A; Wyo. 2.
Green Bay, WI: Mich. 7; Wis. 3, ½5.
Greensboro, NC: N.C. 5, 7*, 8.
Huntington, WV: Ky. ⅓3; Ohio ½2, 7, 16; W. Va. ⅔1.
Landover, MD: D.C. 1; Md. 1, 3*, 4.
Macon, GA: Ala. ⅓6; Ga. ½1, 2, ¼8.
Madison, WI: Iowa ½3; Minn. ¼8; Wis. 1, 4.
Mobile, AL: Ala. 3, 5-B; Miss. 1, ⅓3-B.
North Fort Myers, FL: Fla. 1, ¾4, ⅔7.
Portland, ME: Maine 2; N.H. 1-A*; Vt. ¼1-A.
Reno, NV: Calif. 23, 43-A; Oreg. 1-A.
Roanoke, VA: Va. ½2-A, ½2-B, 4-A, 5; W. Va. ⅓1, ¼3.
St. Petersburg, FL (sign language also): Fla. ¼4, 13.
San Francisco, CA: Calif. 12, 22, 39-B*, 42.
Springfield, MA: Conn. 2-C; Mass. 1, 5.
Tacoma, WA (sign language also): Oreg. 2, 4, ½5-A, 5-B, 6; Wash. 1, 3-A*, ½4-A, 6.
Wichita, KS: Kans. ⅓1, ⅔2-A, 2-B, ⅔3, 4; Mo. 6-B*, 8*; Nebr. ⅓1-A; Okla. ¼2, ¼5.
Wilmington, DE: N.J. 3, 6; Pa. 13, 16.

JULY 5-8:
Baton Rouge, LA (sign language also): La. 4, 5.
Billings, MT: Idaho ¼3; Mont. 1*, 2; N. Dak. 1-A; Wyo. 1.
Chattanooga, TN: Ga. ¾4; Tenn. ¾1, 4, 6.
Cicero, IL: Ill. 5, 9-B*; Ind. 1, 7-A.
Crownsville, MD (Korean only): Eastern U.S. Korean.
Hampton, VA: Va. ½2-B, 3, 6.
Houston, TX: Texas 1, ⅔3, 11.
Landover, MD (sign language also): Md. 2, 5, 6; Va. 4-B; W. Va. 2-B.
Lincoln, NE (sign language also): Kans. ⅔1, ⅓3; Mo. 3-A, 6-A; Nebr. ⅓1-A, 1-B, 2, 3, ¾4; S. Dak. ⅓1.
Long Island City, NY (Italian only): N.Y. 22-C-I.
Louisville, KY (sign language also): Ind. 3; Ky. ¾1, 4.
Macon, GA (sign language also): Ga. 5, 6, ¼7-B.
Oklahoma City, OK: Okla. 1, ¾2, 3, 4, ¾5.
Reno, NV: Calif. 14, 43-B.
Rochester, NY: N.Y. 8, 21, ⅔22-A.
St. Paul, MN: Minn. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, ½8; N. Dak. 1-B; S. Dak. ⅔1.
St. Petersburg, FL: Fla. 2.
San Antonio, TX (Spanish only): Texas 20-S, 21-S, 23-S.
San Francisco, CA (sign language also): Calif. 11, 13, 18, 25-B*.
Springfield, MA (sign language also): Mass. 4, 7-B; R.I. 1-A, 1-B.
Tallahassee, FL: Ala. ⅓6; Fla. 11*; Ga. ½1, ¾7-B.
Vancouver, B.C., Canada (Korean only): Calif. ⅓15-C-KO (N.W. U.S. Korean).

JULY 12-15:
Campbellville, Ont., Canada (Chinese only): Eastern U.S. Chinese.
Cicero, IL (Greek and Spanish only): Calif. 6-C-G; Ill. 14-S; Kans. 3-C-S; Ohio 17-S.
Des Moines, IA: Iowa 1, 2, ½3, ½4; Minn. ¼8; Mo. 3-B; Nebr. ¼4.
Glens Falls, NY: N.Y. 16-B, ⅓22-A, 24.
Hampton, VA: N.C. 1; Va. 1.
Hialeah, FL (Spanish only): Fla. 14-S, 15-S, 16-S, 18-S.
Houston, TX: Texas ⅔7, 8, 17.
Long Island City, NY (French only): N.Y. ½20-A-F (French congregations: Stamford, Conn.; Boston, Mass.; Jersey City, N.J.; Brooklyn, N.Y., Central; Brooklyn, N.Y., South; Manhattan, N.Y.; Nyack, N.Y.).
Louisville, KY: Ky. 2; Ohio 9.
Memphis, TN: Ark. ½4; Miss. 2*; Mo. ½4; Tenn. 2*.
Miami, FL (French only): Fla. 17-F.
Natick, MA (Portuguese only): Mass. 7-A-T.
Pullman, WA: Idaho 1-B, 2; Oreg. ½5-A; Wash. 3-B, ½4-A, 4-B.
Reno, NV: Nev. 1; Oreg. 1-B, 1-C.
Rochester, NY: N.Y. 7, 9-A, ½9-B, ½13.
San Antonio, TX (Spanish only): Texas 19-S, 22-S, 26-S, 27-B-S, 27-C-S.
San Diego, CA: Calif. 1, 2*, 3*, 16*, 20, 28*, 30*, 33, 35, 45*, 46*; Nev. 2-B.
San Francisco, CA: Calif. 10, 19, 29, 39-A*.
Savannah, GA: Ga. ⅔3, 7-A*; S.C. ⅓1-A, ⅔3.
Springfield, MA: Mass. 2, 3.

JULY 19-22:
Amarillo, TX: Kans. ⅓2-A; N. Mex. 2-A*, 3; Texas ¼9, 10.
El Paso, TX (Spanish only): Ariz. 6-S; Colo. 7-S; Texas 24-S, 25-S, 27-A-S.
Erie, PA: N.Y. ½9-B, ½13; Ohio ½13-B; Pa. 9-B*, ⅓10-A, 12.
Glens Falls, NY: N.Y. 6; Vt. ¾1-A, 1-B.
Houston, TX: Texas 2, 16.
Long Island City, NY (French only): N.Y. ½20-A-F (French congregations: Chicago, Ill.; Elizabeth, N.J.; Newark, N.J.; Brooklyn, N.Y., East; Brooklyn, N.Y., West; Queens, N.Y.; Philadelphia, Pa.).
Los Angeles, CA (Chinese and Spanish only): Calif. 48-S, 49-S, 50-S, 51-S, 52-S, 53-S, 54-S, 55-S, 56-S, 57-S, 58-S; Western U.S. Chinese.
Los Angeles, CA (Korean only): Calif. ⅔15-C-KO.
Memphis, TN: Ark. 3; Ky. ¼1; Tenn. 3.
Richfield, OH: Ohio 1, ⅓5, 8, 11, 13-A, ½13-B.
Salem, OR (Spanish only): Wash. 9-S.
San Francisco, CA: Calif. 8*, 15, 27, 41.

JULY 26-29:
Ft. Worth, TX: Texas ⅓3, ⅓7, 15.
Richfield, OH (sign language also): Ohio ½2, 3, ⅓4, 10, 12.

AUGUST 2-5:
Elmont, NY (Spanish only): Mass. 6-S; N.J. 9-S, 10-S; N.Y. 25-S, 26-S, 27-S, 28-S; Pa. 15-S.
Ft. Worth, TX (sign language also): Texas 5, 6.

AUGUST 9-12:
Elmont, NY: N.J. 1; N.Y. 1, 4, 10, 20-B, 23.
Ft. Worth, TX: Texas 12-C, 13, 14.

AUGUST 16-19:
Elmont, NY (sign language also): N.J. 5; N.Y. 2, 5, 15, 18, 19.

AUGUST 23-26:
Elmont, NY: N.J. 2, 8; N.Y. 11, 12, 17.

Announcements

- Literature offer for **January and February**: *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth,* for contribution of $2.50. **March**: Any two of the following books for a contribution of $1.00: *Choosing, Commentary on James, "Eternal Purpose," Evolution, Holy Spirit, This Life* and *World Government.* **April and May**: *The Watchtower* subscription for one year for a contribution of $3.50. Six-month subscriptions are $2.00 each.
- Presiding overseer should arrange to have new MEDICAL ALERT cards distributed at beginning of first Service Meeting in January. Brother handling announcements can give brief reminders concerning its use as expressed in letter dated July 20, 1980. Post letter on information board for a week or two and then return it to congregation file for future reference. Brothers are encouraged to fill out card promptly, having it properly signed, witnessed and dated.
- At circuit assemblies having the new program starting in February, district overseers will give the public talk "Why Submit to God's Rulership Now?" Starting in February, circuit overseers will give a public talk with the theme "God's Purpose for Earth and Man."
- "Will You Escape This World's Destiny?" is the title of the special public talk to be presented in all congregations on April 1. Congregations attending a circuit assembly or having the visit of the circuit overseer on that date will present the special talk on April 8. The talk should not be given before April 1.
- Regular pioneers on the list since September 1, 1983, and all special pioneers are to be given a free copy of the small edition of the new songbook, *Sing Praises to Jehovah.* Congregations providing free copies to pioneers may request credit on the monthly Remittance and Credit Request form.
- New Publications Available:
  - *Happiness—How to Find It* —Hungarian
  - *United in Worship of the Only True God* —Finnish, Japanese
  - *Watch Tower Publications Index, 1976-1980* —Spanish
  - *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* —Cebuano, Igbo, Iloko, Papiamento
  - *Apply Yourself to Reading and Writing* —French
  - *Good News for All Nations* —Japanese
  - *Is There a God Who Cares?* —Konkani (Kanarese Script), Vietnamese
  - *Kingdom News* No. 32 —Chinese, Japanese, Korean

Improving Our Teaching Ability —By Effective Use of Illustrations

¹ In our teaching work, how can we help people to grasp mentally the spiritual truths from God's Word? How can individuals be helped to benefit from pointed counsel being studied? How can we help people to meditate deeply on spiritual things and be motivated in their minds and hearts? One way is this: Effective use of verbal illustrations—using familiar examples to make matters more easily understood.

IMITATE JESUS

² Jesus was the master Teacher. A close examination of his teaching methods reveals that often he used illustrations to rebuke opposers (Mark 12:12, 17), to counsel his disciples (Matt. 18:1-6; Luke 22:24-27; John 13:3-17) and to determine the attitude of those listening to him. (Matt. 13:10-15; John 6:48-69) However, it seems apparent that the chief aim of Jesus' illustrations was to teach concerning the Kingdom. (Matt. 13:31-35) Some of Jesus' illustrations were very short, just a sentence or two. Others were longer.

³ For example, when Peter asked Jesus how many times a brother should be forgiven, did Jesus answer immediately by counseling Peter that he should not keep account of the injury but be loving, merciful and forgiving? No. Rather, Jesus related a simple illustration about a slave who owed a large sum of money to a king. (Matt. 18:21-35) The lesson was made to stand out clearly by contrasting two courses of action. And the conclusion made a direct personal application. What was the effect of this illustration? Even today our hearts are touched when we read and understand its powerful message urging us to be forgiving.—See *United in Worship,* page 134, paragraph 9.

PRACTICAL SUGGESTIONS

⁴ But how does one acquire skill and experience in using illustrations? First, review the material in the *Theocratic Ministry School Guidebook* on "Fitting Illustrations," pages 168-71. In paragraph 8 on page 169 the *Guidebook* says: "An illustration should be easily visualized, with not too many elements presented at one time. It should be pointed and concrete." When assignments are prepared for the Theocratic Ministry School, thoughtful consideration can be given to developing illustrations that are appropriate to the material and to the audience.

⁵ The ability to use good illustrations comes from being alert to circumstances around us daily. For example, on a very hot day, how refreshing is a tall, cool glass of water! But of what spiritual aspects can this refreshment remind us? Jehovah's mercy? the waters of truth that we bring to others? the precious association of our brothers? and so forth.

⁶ Much can be learned from observing how the Society's publications use illustrations, and on occasion we may repeat some of these with good effect. For example, on pages 32 and 33 of the *Live Forever* book there is a simple illustration about a man on the wrong road who is examining a map. His need for humbly accepting proper direction is compared to the need of sincere people to accept Jehovah's direction and align their lives with his Word. On page 36 of the *Live Forever* book the impossibility of a meat chopper being assembled by having its parts shaken in a washtub well illustrates how the existence of an orderly universe required an intelligent Creator. Remember, simple illustrations are best. Jesus used little things to explain big things, things easy to understand to explain deep spiritual truths.—Matt. 13:44; 23:24; 24:32, 33.

⁷ A word of caution: If an illustration is complicated, in bad taste or just does not fit the situation, it should not be used. But if we work at it, we can develop the art of using effective illustrations. They can help us to teach the deep truths of God's Word and motivate honesthearted ones to serve Jehovah.

New Book (*Cont'd*)

that we can cover a full chapter each week, but the conductor will need to plan carefully the pace of coverage. In chapters where many scriptures are cited, he should select in advance the ones to be read, and then he may simply invite brief comments on others. The opening paragraphs of a chapter usually do not require as much time as the later ones where more of the "meat" is found. Pages where questions for discussion are included at the end of a paragraph may need more time than others. If comments are kept brief on simpler paragraphs, you will not be rushed in the discussion of portions that require more thought.

⁵ At the end of each chapter are review questions. These should be of help to conductors. But be careful that comments are not superficial. Encourage participants to put into their own words some of the specific points discussed during the study.

⁶ We urge all to prepare for the book study in advance, taking time to look up the scriptures. This will enable everyone to contribute and get the most out of the study. May our discussions based on this book, with its emphasis on points taken from the Bible itself, draw us closer together in united worship. Above all, may they build up our appreciation for Jehovah as the only true God, the Universal Sovereign, and the loving Father of all his children.

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

With a Positive Approach

1 A positive mental attitude contributes greatly to a happy and productive ministry. When we preach the good news, whether from house to house, on the streets or elsewhere, we should do so expecting to meet with success. We should approach each person, assuming that he is sheeplike at heart or will at least listen to the Kingdom message. When Jesus sent out his disciples, he offered this counsel: "Wherever you enter into a house say first, 'May this house have peace.'" (Luke 10: 5, 6) They were not to prejudge as to whether "a friend of peace" was in the house or not. A positive approach! How may we display such a positive attitude in our field ministry?

SPEAK WITH CONVICTION

2 One way is to speak the truth with conviction. We are preaching, not just another religion, but the truth that leads to life! We know what the future holds. We know the reasons for man's present dilemma and what honest-hearted ones must do to learn the solution. This conviction will help us speak like the apostles, whose boldness even their enemies had to acknowledge. Note Acts 4:13, which says: "When they beheld the outspokenness of Peter and John, . . . they began to recognize about them that they used to be with Jesus."

3 Some publishers may feel they are not qualified to preach the good news. They may think they never will become effective and experienced publishers. They may regard making return visits or conducting Bible studies as something beyond their abilities. However, such negative thinking is counterproductive. Notice how Jehovah corrected Jeremiah's thinking and encouraged him. (Jer. 1:7) So take a positive approach towards the preaching work, imitate the prophets and the apostles, and you, too, can become more effective in proclaiming the good news.

4 Our manner of expressing ourselves has much to do with reaching the hearts of those who listen. Negative expressions prompt negative replies and so they do not reach a person's heart or motivate him. Better results will likely be achieved with more positive statements such as: "I am sure you see the value of learning more about the Bible." Or: "I would like to leave this publication with you. It is an excellent Bible study aid and will certainly be of value to you and your family."

STRESS POSITIVE INFORMATION

5 In witnessing, we often comment on the world's problems. But it is usually best to switch quickly to God's solution and to a description of the blessings that will replace the troubles we see today. For example, the title of the book being offered this month is *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth.* A positive title! The scriptures for the Topic for Conversation also present a positive view, namely: "Everlasting life is possible" and "We can believe the Bible." With such statements our presentation of the good news will take on an optimistic tone. If time permits, we could read paragraph 14 on page 14 as we offer the *Live Forever* book this month. It will add to our positive approach. Similarly, when we offer the magazines, we should look for positive statements that will help the person at the door to see that our message is truly *good* news.

6 Presenting the good news with a positive approach will also result in personal benefits. It will increase our joy in the field ministry. We will view each person as a potential Bible student, someone who needs the truth. We will not be discouraged when people are unresponsive or when they speak in an unkindly manner. What a blessing it is to have an accurate knowledge of the truth that can set one free. We certainly want to present it in a positive way.

Christian Trust (*Cont'd*)

siastically recommend it to others during January. Listening closely to demonstrations and experiences presented at the Service Meeting will help prepare us for the field ministry. Discussing with others the contents of the book and how to present it in the field will likewise aid in making our ministry more effective.

5 Have you had the joy of conducting a home Bible study in the *Live Forever* book? If so, have you noticed how quickly the interested ones learn and how they readily act on what they learn? One sister writes: "Having just returned home from our 'Kingdom Unity' District Convention, my heart is filled to overflowing. I just had to write and share my joy with you. I had the privilege of seeing three of my Bible students symbolize their dedication by water baptism." Then she commented that the *Live Forever* book had hastened their progress toward dedication and baptism. Others have made similar comments.

CONTINUE TO GUARD OUR TRUST

6 Accepting the Christian trust is one thing. Continuing to guard it is quite another. Undoubtedly that is why Paul also wrote Timothy: "Continue in the things that you learned and were persuaded to believe, knowing from what persons you learned them." (2 Tim. 3:14) At 2 Peter 1:5-8 we find similar exhortation.

7 We certainly want to 'continue in the things we learned.' We have no desire to become "inactive or unfruitful." We want to guard jealously "the pattern of healthful words" and the ministry of the truth that has been committed to our care. Our goal is to render a satisfactory account for this "fine trust" that Jehovah has so generously placed in our possession. Let us look to him for the wisdom and spiritual strength that will make this possible.

Yearbook (*Cont'd*)

19-percent increase, or more than 33,000 additional pioneers, over last year. Great potential for continued increases is seen in the total of 1,797,112 home Bible studies reported, a 13-percent increase over 1982. No doubt many of those now studying are well on their way to becoming new praisers of Jehovah.

6 There were 514,920 more persons attending the Memorial celebration in 1983, making a total of 6,767,707—an 8-percent increase over 1982. What fine potential for further increase is seen in these figures!

7 Does not this encouraging report on last year's activity move you to want to continue doing all that you can in Kingdom service during the current 1984 service year? How very appropriate our 1984 yeartext as taken from Philippians 1:14: "Speak the word of God fearlessly"! Many of us may, indeed, be faced with trialsome situations in carrying out our ministry during 1984, but that was also the situation with many of our brothers scattered throughout the world during 1983. Still, Jehovah did not allow trialsome seasons to slow down his work, and this is clearly evident from the compiled report.

8 Speaking further about Jehovah's blessing upon his modern-day spiritual nation, Isaiah said: "You have added to the nation; O Jehovah, you have added to the nation; you have glorified yourself. You have extended afar all the borders of the land." (Isa. 26:15) To what extent Jehovah will continue to increase the blessings upon his people this side of the great tribulation, we do not know. But certainly it is the desire of each one of us to be able to receive news of the "final report" and rejoice for having had a share in the work assigned.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

FEBRUARY 1984

Vol. 27, No. 2

FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

JANUARY 30–FEBRUARY 5

Use of questions to teach

1. How will multiple-choice questions help?
2. When might leading questions be appropriate?
3. What is the advantage of using viewpoint questions?

FEBRUARY 6-12

What points from current magazines can be used

1. On initial house-to-house call?
2. On return visit?

FEBRUARY 13-19

What chapters from *Live Forever* book will you feature with

1. School-age children?
2. Older persons living alone?
3. Parents of minor children?

FEBRUARY 20-26

How might current tracts be used to

1. Get a conversation started?
2. Leave point for future discussion?

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *United in Worship of the Only True God:*

February 12: Chapter 1

February 19: Chapter 2

February 26: Chapter 3

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

What Hope for a Happy Future?

John 17:3—Everlasting life is possible.

John 17:17—We can believe the Bible.

Increase Praise to Jehovah During February

1 Jehovah deserves to be praised! He is worthy of honor because he created all things, including us. (Rev. 4:11) We owe our lives to him. For this we are grateful and feel motivated to praise Jehovah in any way we can.

2 How can you personally increase your praise to Jehovah during February? One fine way is by having a good share in distributing the *Live Forever* book. This may require careful planning and perhaps some adjustments in your regular daily schedule. Also remember to invite others to work with you in field service. Especially try to help publishers who may be having difficulty in getting out regularly in the house-to-house ministry.

3 The *Live Forever* book has proved to be especially effective in moving others to praise Jehovah. It not only presents basic truths in a clear manner but also builds appreciation for the fine qualities of our God. Continue to offer this outstanding Bible study aid during February.

STARTING BIBLE STUDIES

4 Another way that we can honor Jehovah is by diligently following up interest we find in the field. Placing literature is just the start. The real goal is to make disciples who can share with us in praising our God. (Compare Acts 2:42, 46; 47.) Strive to start studies. The *Live Forever* book makes conducting studies easier, enabling even newer publishers to have a share in this important work. One publisher, who conducted no studies before the book was released, reported later: "I have three studies and a fourth one ready to start. . . . I cannot say 'Thank you' enough for making Bible studies easy to conduct." Have you sincerely tried to start a study in this book? Have you prayed about the matter? If you feel you need help, have you asked your Congregation Book Study conductor or another experienced publisher to assist you? Others are willing to help you and in this way also increase praise to Jehovah.

5 The *Live Forever* book has been instrumental in increasing the number of Bible studies being conducted. During the 1982 service

(*Continued on page 2, col. 1*)

Expanding Your Ministry as a Regular Pioneer

1 "It has taken long, careful, prayerful consideration before sending this." Those were the words of one sister in a letter that accompanied her regular pioneer application the first of this service year. She was now able to join her daughter who entered the pioneer work upon graduation from high school last summer. Prayerful consideration—yes, that is a prerequisite for those who would expand their ministry into regular pioneer service. Have you prayerfully reflected on your circumstances and considered how you might take up this blessed privilege?

2 We are assured by the apostle John that we will receive what we pray for in harmony with God's will. (1 John 5:14, 15) And what special work has Jehovah willed to be done in these last days? "This good news of the kingdom will be preached in all the inhabited earth for a witness," answers Jesus. (Matt. 24:14) Jesus also indicated that we should "beg the Master of the harvest to send out workers into his harvest." (Matt. 9:37, 38) Jehovah will surely pay attention to our heartfelt request for more workers, perhaps enabling us to enter the regular pioneer service.

3 Great diversity in age, background and circumstances is evident among those wholeheartedly responding to the need for more full-time preachers. A 96-year-old brother who started pioneering just over a year ago continues to do excellent work as a pioneer. One housewife and mother of several children views her pioneering as a family project that is proving to be a source of spiritual enrichment for all in her household.

CAN CIRCUMSTANCES BE CHANGED?

4 "Yes," answers a mother of three who moved into a smaller apartment after her last child married. Having pioneered before, she kept the pioneer spirit alive and, when circumstances permitted, adjusted her situation to resume her pioneer service.

5 It is wise to count the cost when considering the regular pioneer work. (Luke 14:28) It is not a matter of 'pioneering at all costs.' However, some who at first thought they could not pioneer have analyzed the way they were using their time. By adjusting their schedule, they made room for the three hours that were needed on the average

(*Continued on page 4, col. 2*)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

WEEK STARTING JANUARY 29

Song 63

10 min: Appropriate Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry* and local announcements. Relate experiences from placing *Live Forever* book in January. Remind brothers to bring *Our Ministry* book to next week's Service Meeting.

20 min: "Increase Praise to Jehovah During February." Talk with audience participation. In connection with paragraph 4 interview a publisher who has started a study in the *Live Forever* book. Highlight why it is easier to conduct studies in this book.

15 min: "Presenting the Good News—With the *Live Forever* Book." Question-and-answer discussion. Get comments from audience as to what points they use in making their transition into the book. Make some assignments in advance. Have brief, well-prepared demonstration of how to make a transition. Encourage all to share in offering the *Live Forever* book in service this Sunday, the first Sunday of the month.

Song 66 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING FEBRUARY 5

Song 70

15 min: "An Encouraging U.S. Service Report." Animated talk, preferably by service overseer. Include encouraging aspects of congregation year report as indicated on Congregation Analysis Report sent to Society at end of service year. Suggest areas needing special attention for future progress of congregation and explain what may be done with view to improvement. Warmly commend brothers for accomplishments in field service. End this portion with necessary local announcements and encourage all to share in field service this weekend.

15 min: *Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry,* from beginning of chapter 8, page 81, to subheading on page 87. Enthusiastic talk by capable elder. Emphasize need to display Jesus' attitude toward the field ministry. Call special attention to points in paragraph 2 on page 83.

15 min: Arrange locally according to needs of congregation. Or one of the elders may present a talk based on the article "Duties or Pleasures—Which Do You Put First?" from the November 1, 1983, issue of *The Watchtower*.

Song 45 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING FEBRUARY 12

Song 81

15 min: Local announcements. Remind brothers to bring *School* brochure and *Our Ministry* book to Service Meeting next week. Also, talk by elder covering information in article "When Our Hearts Impel Us to Do All We Can" in the December 1, 1983, issue of *The Watchtower,* pages 20 through 22. Tie in congregation accounts report.

15 min: "Expanding Your Ministry as a Regular Pioneer." Question-and-answer discussion of article. If possible, interview one who started regular pioneer service during the past two or three years and highlight what obstacles he or she had to overcome to get into the pioneer work. Suggest to those undecided that they may want to 'try it for a year.'

15 min: "Can You Auxiliary Pioneer in March and April?" Discussion between an elder and two who are planning to auxiliary pioneer. Cover highlights of article as well as describe how some in congregation have been able to schedule their affairs to enroll. Mention number of auxiliary pioneers congregation had in March and April 1983.

Song 23 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING FEBRUARY 19

Song 116

10 min: Local announcements. Encourage support of magazine activity on fourth Saturday. Share brief presentation from current magazines.

20 min: "Extracurricular Activities." Well-qualified elder to cover material on pages 22-5 of *School* brochure. Reason with the brothers as to why the instruction to 'keep separate from the world' is wisely applied in connection with many of these activities. Help the young people see the benefit of loyally following the direction provided through "the faithful and discreet slave." Try to get children to comment on what goes on in connection with these activities, emphasizing the value of keeping separate. Elder conducting should show sensitivity and balance in covering this material.

15 min: *Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry.* Talk by capable elder. Involve the audience. Start at subheading on page 87 and go to subheading on page 92. Have someone from audience relate experience he or she had in either street witnessing or conducting Bible study.

Song 8 and concluding prayer.

Increase Praise (*Cont'd*)

year, we averaged 344,493 Bible studies each month. However, during the 1983 service year when we started using the *Live Forever* book in field service, we averaged 390,678, an increase of 13 percent, more than 46,000 additional studies each month! In April of 1983 we had an all-time peak of 436,500 studies. These studies are being conducted with people whose lives can be saved. The end result will be a further increase in praisers of our deserving God.

STUDY WITH WHOM?

6 With whom can studies be started? In addition to those started with interested persons found in house-to-house work, others may be started with relatives. Look what happened when Andrew enthusiastically reported the good news to his fleshly brother, Simon Peter. (John 1:40-42) Or, have you talked with your neighbors, co-workers or schoolmates, offering them a Bible study? Since you are close acquaintances, there is already a foundation on which you can build. Prayerfully consider these opportunities and act in harmony with your requests.—Matt. 7:7.

7 You may already have as many studies as you can conveniently conduct. What can you do if you find others who are willing to study? You can start a study and turn it over to someone who would like to conduct it. Or perhaps you could assist someone to start a study for him to conduct. Could you take someone with you when starting a study and progressively turn the study over to that one? In all these ways you may share in increasing praise to Jehovah.

8 Truly, Jehovah deserves to be praised. Each day, consider every opportunity to praise him and take advantage of it. (Ps. 145:2) This will bring us deep satisfaction now. And what of the future? May we, and those persons whom we help qualify, share in praising Jehovah eternally.—1 Tim. 4:16.

Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

An Encouraging U.S. Service Report

1 The article *"1984 Yearbook Highlights Worldwide Increase"* in *Our Kingdom Ministry* last month was considered on the Service Meeting during January. Now we will take a closer look at the field service report from the United States. This can be examined along with the activity of the local congregation and should encourage us in giving our full support to Kingdom activity.

2 In the United States we had a 6-percent increase in the average number of publishers. This is the largest annual increase reported since the 1975 service year. What was the increase in your congregation by comparison? The 35,303 baptized last year represent an average of 4 for each of the 7,837 congregations in this country. How thrilling it is to see all these new ones having an active share in making known Jehovah's name and Word! With an increase of 34,124 in the average number of publishers, it was necessary to form 167 new congregations, about 3 each week.

3 Did you conduct one or more of the 390,678 home Bible studies reported last year? If so, are these Bible students making progress toward dedication and baptism? Or perhaps you were among the 84,285 reporting as auxiliary pioneers in April or one of the 3,317 added to the regular pioneer ranks. Whatever share you had in preaching the good news during the 1983 service year, it contributed to the excellent report.

4 As we look to the future, call to mind the apostle Paul's encouraging words recorded at Philippians 3:16: "At any rate, to what extent we have made progress, let us go on walking orderly in this same routine." The apostle was writing about perseverance in the Christian course. Certainly our continued zealous participation as individuals in the field ministry today will result in further progress.

NOVEMBER SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	356	131.2	99.4	54.3	5.8
Pios.	27,969	85.0	52.4	31.8	3.4
Aux. Pios.	25,155	59.7	37.5	18.4	1.7
Pubs.	579,968	8.8	7.2	3.6	0.5
TOTAL	633,448				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 2,367

Can You Auxiliary Pioneer in March and April?

1 No doubt many of you will give an unhesitating "Yes" as your answer to the above question. Your plans are already made. Others will likely reply: "Maybe . . . if all goes well." Still others could feel that auxiliary pioneering this March or April is not possible and so reply: "I would like to, but I can't." In what way do *you* respond?

2 Little needs to be said to those whose plans have already been made, except for words of encouragement to keep such plans before Jehovah so that they will be firmly established. (Prov. 16:3) If you are uncertain at this point, we recommend that you realistically consider your circumstances and search out whatever may help you to enroll. Take advantage of the positive influences in your congregation that can encourage and motivate you. Are there regular or auxiliary pioneers in your congregation? Ask them if you can work along with them for a month or two. And since over 84,000 shared in the auxiliary pioneer work last April, very likely you will find right in your own congregation others with circumstances similar to yours who are planning to pioneer again this March and April. Talk with them. They may be able to offer helpful suggestions. Make plans with them, if possible.

3 The elders are intensely interested in helping all to increase their service to Jehovah. Feel free to approach them regarding any assistance they may be able to offer. Prayerfully consider your prospects. Seek out those in a position to encourage you; you may find you will be able to serve as an auxiliary pioneer this March and April.—Prov. 13:20.

SACRIFICES NECESSARY

4 Even if you feel you definitely cannot pioneer, because of your personal circumstances, you may find it possible to expand your ministry during March and April by working along with the pioneers just as often as you can. Some publishers set personal goals as to the increased number of hours they will try to get in during these two months. Those who, despite difficulties, succeeded in reaching their personal goals, found that taking the matter to Jehovah in fervent prayer strengthened their determination. (Phil. 4:6) They recognized that certain things would have to be sacrificed and that vigorous exertion would be necessary. (1 Cor. 9:23; Luke 13:24) In planning their schedule, some decided to rise early each morning to ensure a full day of activity. Others cut back on recreation and other personal pursuits. Whole families have cooperated to minimize the time and effort spent on even necessary things around the home. In a sense, they have "put off every weight" and are directing all their efforts toward pioneering for a month or two. (Heb. 12:1) Many have told us about the blessings they received as a result.

5 To give a few examples, a 74-year-old sister with heart problems took up the challenge. With the support of others, she succeeded and enjoyed every minute of it. A brother who is a real-estate salesman adjusted his schedule for showing homes so as to allow time for him to auxiliary pioneer. An elder who works nights rearranged his sleeping schedule so he could get his time in service. He felt rewarded by having shared in the field service with so many of his brothers and sisters. A newly baptized person was able to auxiliary pioneer with the help of her unbelieving husband. Yes, all these individuals and many more made personal sacrifices, but how richly rewarded they felt because of experiencing the blessing of Jehovah! —Prov. 10:22.

PLAN NOW

6 Now is the time to make definite plans for March and April. Elders can help by making well-organized arrangements for service, determining literature needs in advance and providing ample territory. It would also be good to keep the congregation informed as to special service arrangements through appropriate announcements. By all means make pioneering a subject of personal and congregational prayer.—1 Tim. 2:8.

7 Will we exceed the more than 29,600 who auxiliary pioneered last March and the 84,285 of last April? Those of us who can make room for auxiliary pioneering this March and April can best answer. Proverbs 10:21 tells us that "the very lips of the righteous one keep pasturing many." May you be one whose lips will be used in this way during March and April to bless Jehovah and direct sheeplike ones onto the path of life.

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

With the *Live Forever* Book

¹ Jesus Christ had "sayings of everlasting life." (John 6:68) From whom did he receive these? In prayer to Jehovah he said: "The sayings that *you gave me* I have given to them." (John 17:8) Thus Jesus faithfully passed on to his disciples *information from his Father* that dying men need in order to come into a good relationship with Jehovah and receive everlasting life.

² Jesus knew that his disciples would not keep this vital knowledge to themselves but would make it known to others "through their word." (John 17:20) Today there are over two and a half million persons who possess 'the knowledge that means everlasting life.' (John 17:3) It is their privilege to pass on to still others this precious, lifesaving knowledge that originated with Jehovah God.

³ There is no doubt that the *Live Forever* book is a fine instrument to use in helping to impart "sayings of everlasting life." But for people to realize its value, we need to show them how the scriptures in our Topic for Conversation relate to points in the book. How have you been doing this?

FITTING ILLUSTRATIONS

⁴ After reading John 17:17, you could say: "It is clear from this that Jesus Christ believed God's Word is the truth. Nevertheless, there are many people today who wonder if the Bible is really true. Perhaps you, too, have questions about this. [Wait for response.] I have found some very interesting information about this question that you may appreciate. [Read paragraph 21 on page 53.]" You could then briefly go on to mention points about the Bible's accuracy in scientific matters, in relating historical events or particularly in foretelling future events. Perhaps you could conclude with the information on pages 54 and 55 or the reasoning developed in paragraph 28 on page 56. Then offer the book.

⁵ Or, after discussing John 17:17, you could say: "For something to be the truth it must be supported by facts. So, if the Bible says that we can live forever, we can rightly ask, 'Is this based on facts or just speculation?' It may interest you to know that informed men have said that living forever is a possibility for humans. For example, let me share with you these published comments." Then read paragraph 4 on page 7. After making comments regarding the need to take in further knowledge of the Bible, offer the book. Of course, there are many other portions of the *Live Forever* book that could be highlighted according to the householder's needs or interests.

STARTING STUDIES ON THE FIRST CALL

⁶ Have you ever attempted to start a Bible study on the initial call? Not long ago a sister called on a lady who was just leaving her home to mail a letter. After placing the *Live Forever* book, the sister took the occasion to demonstrate a home Bible study and made arrangements for this to continue. As the sister was leaving, the woman commented that the letter she had been about to mail was addressed to a religious organization, asking them for a Bible study!

⁷ How could you go about offering a Bible study on the first call? After placing the book, you might say: "This book is designed not just for reading but also for making a careful study of the Scriptures. Note the questions at the bottom of the page that relate to each paragraph and the cited scriptures. To assist people with their study, we are offering a free home Bible study course. If you have a few moments, I would like to demonstrate how these discussions are conducted." Then in a relaxed, conversational manner you can discuss a few paragraphs either in the first chapter or a portion thereof in which the householder may have shown special interest.

⁸ May Jehovah bless our united efforts to share with others the lifesaving knowledge that has been entrusted to us.

Announcements

● Literature offer for **February**: *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth,* for contribution of $2.50. **March**: Any two of the following books for a contribution of $1.00: *Choosing, Commentary on James, "Eternal Purpose," Evolution, Holy Spirit, This Life* and *World Government*. (See December 1983 *Our Kingdom Ministry* Announcements for credit request information.) **April and May**: Subscription for *The Watchtower* for one year, on a contribution of $3.50. Six-month subscriptions $2.00 each.

● On Saturday, April 21, the Brooklyn Bethel home and factory and Watchtower Farms buildings will be closed for spring cleaning, so there will be no arrangements for tours on that day.

● New Publications Available:
Aid to Bible Understanding,
  (Volume 2, Bij-Fr) —Dutch
  (Volume 3, Dr-Ha) —French
  (Volume 4, Gr-Jer) —German
  (Volume 2, Da-Jah) —Portuguese
  (Volume 3, Jah-Pec) —Portuguese
Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry —French
You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth —Cibemba, Lingala
A Secure Future—How You Can Find It —Tuvaluan
Bible Topics for Discussion —Ukrainian
Enjoy Life on Earth Forever! —Kinyakyusa

● New Cassette Recordings Available:
Leviticus (set of two; congregation and public: $3.00; pioneers: $2.50) —English
Numbers (set of three; congregation and public: $4.50; pioneers: $3.75) —English
To the Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians (single cassette) —German
The First to the Thessalonians through *To Philemon* (single cassette) —German

● The "Daily Texts and Comments" from the *1984 Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses* in grade-two English Braille may now be ordered. To obtain this four-volume publication, please send a remittance of $5.00, along with the name and address of the individual that is to receive it, to the BRAILLE DESK.

Regular Pioneer (*Cont'd*)

each day to meet the pioneer requirement, and they did so without neglecting other Christian responsibilities. These are now happily serving as regular pioneers.

⁶ Undue concern for meeting the hour requirement keeps some from entering the full-time service. But Christian faith can move mountainlike obstacles, including those that spring from such apprehension. (Matt. 17:20) God's Word and spirit, along with the good advice offered by Jehovah's organization, can help to build such faith.

POSITIVE ACTION NEEDED

⁷ You will get into the pioneer work only by taking decisive steps in harmony with your prayers. What steps need to be taken? Heartfelt desire must be cultivated; you must *want* to pioneer. Increase your preaching activity as much as you can now and make a special effort to work with those already enrolled. Observe their joy. This will help you develop the pioneer spirit. Do not dwell on the negative factors in your circumstances. (Eccl. 11:4) Rather, seek to imitate Nehemiah's positive attitude regarding rebuilding Jerusalem's walls in the face of obstacles. He said: "The God of the heavens is the One that will grant us success, and we ourselves, his servants, shall get up, and we must build."—Neh. 2:20.

⁸ Pioneer work will open up many more opportunities to experience the special joy that comes from helping others to know and serve Jehovah. And by expanding your ministry as a regular pioneer, you will find the refreshment suggested at Proverbs 11:25, that of being freely watered spiritually yourself because of your "freely watering others" with the Word of life.

OUR
KINGDOM
MINISTRY

MARCH 1984
Vol. 27, No. 3
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

FEBRUARY 27–MARCH 4

In making two-book offer

1. What talking points will you use?
2. How will you use Topic for Conversation to introduce offer?

MARCH 5-11

Love

1. How do we display it in field service?
2. Why is it vital?
3. How does it move us to be regular in field service?

MARCH 12-18

Joy

1. How do we demonstrate it in the ministry?
2. Why is it beneficial, and to whom?
3. How can we maintain it?

MARCH 19-25

Long-suffering

1. What does it mean?
2. How can we apply it in the field ministry?
3. Why is it important?

MARCH 26–APRIL 1

Mildness and self-control

1. Why are these qualities important?
2. In what situations can Proverbs 15:1 help?
3. Who benefit from these qualities? How?

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

What Hope for a Happy Future?
John 17:3—Everlasting life is possible.
John 17:17—We can believe the Bible.

Prepare for the Memorial Celebration

[1] On Sunday, April 15, after sundown, Jehovah's people will gather for a most sacred occasion. This will be to memorialize the death of Jesus Christ, our Lord and Master. This joyous celebration, known as the Lord's Evening Meal, serves as a reminder to each of us of the liberating effect of Christ's sacrifice. We rejoice in the great love that Jehovah has shown in giving his own Son to provide the redemption price for us. (Rom. 5:6-8) How happy we can be to have availed ourselves of his ransom sacrifice! Once again we can show our appreciation by being supportive of the arrangements for celebrating the Memorial this year.

[2] The first essential is to make definite plans to be in attendance ourselves. Also, at an early date, we will want to begin inviting Bible students, relatives and other interested persons. Can definite arrangements be made to provide transportation for those who may need help in getting to the meeting? With the Memorial on a Sunday this year, it should be possible for most persons to adjust their affairs to attend, provided they are invited several weeks in advance and then reminded again closer to the actual date.

[3] Elders have many advance preparations to make for the Memorial celebration. These include arrangements for the speaker, distribution of the printed invitations, preparing the proper emblems (see *w*76 2/1 74, 75), organizing the attendants and servers, cleaning and arranging the Kingdom Hall, and so forth. If all things are diligently cared for in advance, the celebration will be a complete success.

BENEFITS TO THOSE WHO ATTEND

[4] On this sacred occasion the anointed partake of the emblems, thus acknowledging that they have been taken into the new covenant and that they expect to share with Christ in his heavenly Kingdom. (Rom. 8:16, 17, 23) Their obediently partaking shows that they greatly esteem Christ's sacrifice by which they are sanctified as parties to the new covenant.

[5] Millions of others with an earthly hope attend but do not partake of the emblems. Still, they receive many benefits as a result of Jesus' sacrifice, including God's forgiveness of their sins through Christ's blood. They observe the occasion with great

(*Continued on page 7, col. 3*)

Will You Serve as an Auxiliary Pioneer in April?

[1] To worship God means to serve him. For the Israelites, worshiping Jehovah required obedience to his commands, doing his will as a people exclusively devoted to him. (Ex. 19:5; Josh. 24:14, 15) As Christians our worship of Jehovah includes preaching the good news of the Kingdom and teaching others the truths we have learned. (Matt. 28:19, 20) By our obedience to Jesus' command we are in effect serving and worshiping Jehovah.

INCREASE YOUR SERVICE DURING APRIL

[2] Many publishers select certain opportune times during the year to have a greater share in preaching the good news that is vital to the salvation of others. (Rom. 10:10-15) Many are serving as auxiliary pioneers *this* month. Can you increase your sacrifices of praise to Jehovah as an auxiliary pioneer *next* month? (Heb. 13:15) Have you seriously thought about making up a schedule that will allow you to auxiliary pioneer for one month or more? The requirements are set forth in the book *Our Ministry*, pages 113 and 114. Why not discuss the matter with your mate, your parents or another publisher in the congregation? Close cooperation in this endeavor can bring success. —Prov. 15:22.

BENEFITS FROM AUXILIARY PIONEER SERVICE

[3] Increased field service activity brings personal benefits. Being occupied daily with preaching the good news causes one's heart and mind to focus on Scriptural thoughts. This can enhance our spirituality, and this will be reflected in our attitude, outlook and conduct. Our happiness increases because we know we are doing the work God approves. Also, we improve in our own ability to express the good news clearly and understandably. Special joy results when we are able to start a home Bible study. Additionally, the fruitage of the spirit usually becomes more evident in our lives. In fact, some publishers have said that their relationship with others in the congregation and in their own family improves when they are more active in the field service. Others state that by organizing their affairs to be an

(*Continued on page 8, col. 3*)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

WEEK STARTING FEBRUARY 26

Song 25

12 min: Local announcements and Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Briefly review articles in March 8 *Awake!* Direct attention to paragraph under "Feature Articles" on page 2. Have prepared publisher make the following model presentation, featuring March 8 *Awake!* After appropriate introduction, publisher asks householder: "Are you familiar with the expression 'History repeats itself'?" Allow reply from householder; then publisher continues by saying: "Notice here on page 2 of *Awake!* what it says about this matter." Publisher shows page 2 to householder and reads or discusses paragraph under heading "Feature Articles." Publisher concludes by saying: "I am sure that you will find these articles most interesting. These issues of *Awake!* and *The Watchtower* are yours for a contribution of 30 cents." Encourage brothers to make brief presentations of the magazines.

15 min: *Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry*. Talk and discussion of material from page 92, paragraph 2, through page 100, paragraph 1.

18 min: "Schedule Time for Field Service." Question-and-answer coverage preferably by service overseer. Refer to information on pages 116-118 of *Our Ministry* book. Use final 8 minutes to suggest several talking points that may be used in making two-book offer during March. Focus attention on books that are in good supply locally. Have one or two well-prepared brief demonstrations showing how to tie in two-book offer with current Topic for Conversation. Encourage all to share in field service first Sunday of month.

Song 103 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING MARCH 4

Song 74

8 min: Local announcements. Comment briefly on sharing in two-book offer. Also, get comments from publishers who have used model magazine presentation as demonstrated last week. Have them comment briefly on advantages of short presentations and use of paragraph about "Feature Articles" in *Awake!* Encourage all to share in magazine work second Saturday of month.

25 min: "Magazines Point the Way to Life." Question-and-answer coverage from beginning up to subheading, "What *You* Can Do." Read key paragraphs as time allows. Call for brief comments, expressing why we can be enthusiastic in presenting *Watchtower* subscription. Also call attention to superior grade paper being used in printing *The Watchtower,* beginning with January 1984. These magazines have an improved appearance and will be more durable for those wishing to save personal study copies for future reference.

12 min: *School and Jehovah's Witnesses*. Talk on pagan origin of Easter, Valentine's Day, May Day and Mother's Day. See pages 19-21 of brochure. Include paragraph 2 on page 21, and help all to appreciate the need for faithfulness and reasonableness. Encourage parents to prepare their children for these matters.

Song 18 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING MARCH 11

Song 32

10 min: Local announcements. Briefly review articles in March 15 *Watchtower* and March 22 *Awake!* that can be used effectively in field service. Those who wish to highlight *Awake!* in their presentation may want to use the comments on page 2 under the heading "Feature Articles." For those who wish to highlight *The Watchtower,* the following presentation is suggested: After introducing yourself, you could say, "Do you think the day will ever come when people of all races, nationalities and languages will live together in peace?" Allow for reply and then state, "The idea of people everywhere living in unity, with no more hatred, violence or wars, certainly must seem like a dream to many people. And yet, isn't it something that we would all like to see? Notice on page 3 of this issue of *The Watchtower*." Open to page 3 and show article, reading title. Then say, "I would be very happy to leave this magazine with you along with *Awake!* for a contribution of 30 cents." Introduce following part about magazine insert.

20 min: "Magazines Point the Way to Life." Question-and-answer coverage of magazine insert from subheading "What *You* Can Do" to end of article. Read key paragraphs as time allows.

15 min: "Will You Serve as an Auxiliary Pioneer in April?" Talk and discussion of material with congregation. Read scriptures as time allows and conclude by reading paragraph 6.

Song 38 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING MARCH 18

Song 6

8 min: Local announcements, accounts report and encourage all to share in magazine activity fourth Saturday of month.

12 min: *Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry*. Talk, preferably by secretary, from page 100, paragraph 2, to end of chapter, page 110.

25 min: "Presenting the Good News—To People Who Speak Another Language." Question-and-answer coverage. Read paragraphs. Look up scriptures as time permits.

Song 64 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING MARCH 25

Song 41

10 min: Local announcements and "Are You Making Good Use of Tracts?" Make local application. Also remind brothers there is still time to apply for auxiliary pioneer service in April. Announce new literature offer and encourage all to support field service on first Sunday in April.

20 min: "Prepare for the Memorial Celebration." Question-and-answer consideration. Read paragraphs and look up scriptures.

15 min: Use time for local needs, or interview those who are auxiliary pioneering and those who plan to do so during April. How many have shared in this activity before? Who is doing it for the first time? What motivated them? What personal benefits have been derived from this increased activity? How are personal affairs and responsibilities organized to accomplish it? How do various members of the family cooperate? Highlight joy of those who share in this activity and encourage all to be supportive.

Song 86 and concluding prayer.

Are You Making Good Use of Tracts?

1 Most congregations have a good supply of *Kingdom News* Nos. 30, 31 and 32; and if not, these can be ordered from the Society. Some congregations still have on hand a number of previous tracts that present a timely message. Are you using these tracts in your ministry?

2 Much good can be accomplished in the house-to-house ministry by discreetly leaving a tract where no one is found at home. Also a tract may be offered to a person who demonstrates a measure of interest but does not wish to accept a magazine or other publication offered on a contribution basis. Some have found it is often effective to begin their presentations by offering a free tract.

3 Since *Kingdom News* tracts are published from time to time, each on a timely subject, why not become thoroughly familiar with these tracts and make good use of them in fulfilling your Kingdom ministry?

Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. **POSTMASTER**: Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

Magazines Point the Way to Life

[1] Unique! That is what you could call the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines. Right now there are at least 10,952 periodicals published in the United States, myriads more worldwide, but *only two* of them—*The Watchtower* and *Awake!* —point the way to eternal life. Do you fully appreciate their high value?—Prov. 9:10, 11; John 17:3.

[2] Remember, at one time you were searching for the path to eternal life. Thankfully the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines helped you find it. Or, perhaps it was your parents that groped for the truth. They found it and now you, too, have it. Again, the magazines helped.

[3] Likewise today, there are honest-hearted ones who are entangled in the present wicked system and who are also searching for a way out. They sense that life and the world have lost meaning. Instead of hope, they sense doom. (Ps. 12: 1, 2, 5; Ezek. 9:4) Proverbs 29:18 accurately describes why they feel despair and then offers the remedy: "Where there is no vision the people go unrestrained, but happy are they that are keeping the law."

[4] *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* sharpen the readers' eyes as to how a peaceful, righteous future can be obtained, helping them to see the wisdom of following Jehovah's laws. (Jer. 29:11) "For the one finding me [wisdom] will certainly find life, and gets goodwill from Jehovah," says Proverbs 8:35.

MAGAZINE WITNESSING POINTS PEOPLE TO LIFE

[5] Witnessing with magazines can benefit all sorts of people, who live anywhere, under every circumstance, who are bewildered by this system. Why? Because our magazines are like a compass. No matter who the person is or which way he faces, whether the sky is clear or cloudy, a compass will always point him in only one direction. Likewise, *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* always point in only one direction—Jehovah's way to eternal life—helping people to steer a safe course through the muddle of this wicked system. Therefore, are you and your family regular in magazine activity?

[6] Our magazines have proved to be highly effective tools in carrying on our field ministry. These magazines are fresh, alive, keeping up with events of the day. They are the product of research in the Scriptures done by the "faithful and discreet slave," and they present true evaluations of the latest developments in world affairs, science, archaeology and matters related to Christian faith and living. (Matt. 24:45) Many probably do not realize the great amount of time that is spent in preparing articles for publication. Do not take the magazines for granted. Because we receive a magazine almost every week, we may tend to underestimate its worth.

[7] People in the medical profession, educators, social workers and other professionals, not to mention our own brothers and sisters, regularly comment on the value of the articles in *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* For example, note what non-Witnesses say about our magazines:

- "I am a professor of biological science and at times I have had difficulty in harmonizing science and religion. The last issue of *The Watchtower* made so many things clear."—Brazil.
- "Reading your magazines is a genuinely joyful experience. They are not cheap, low-quality 'comforters,' but contain guidance and direction on how to make life meaningful."—Germany.
- "It is so refreshing to read the magazines again and I must add that *Awake!* is my medical 'up-date' and is really worth it for that alone." (Retired medical doctor)—England.
- "*Awake!* not only widens my knowledge but also broadens my outlook. I commend the printers and publishers for their meritorious service."—Nigeria.

[8] 'Are the magazines less important in the preaching work than books?' some ask. Well, is a hammer less important in the construction trade than a saw? Both are vital. Though each tool has a different function, both contribute to the common goal of building something. All published items are important in getting the preaching work done. Consider what one traveling overseer wrote about the value of magazines:

> "Many people do not care to read a book of many pages; they prefer short stories, brief articles that can be read quickly—magazines serve that purpose very well."

Magazine witnessing, therefore, should occupy an important part of our field service schedule.

[9] In addition, magazines that are placed give an effective witness long after we leave the door, and eventually they give a witness to more people. (Statistics show that, on the average, a secular magazine is read by more than four people.) Therefore, let the magazines speak!

IMPORTANCE OF MAGAZINE PLACEMENTS

[10] Interest in magazines is alive and growing. Consider these facts: Last year, more than one new consumer magazine *a week* was published

just in the United States. Nine out of ten *youths* between the ages of 10 and 18, and nine out of ten *adults* read at least one magazine every month. Also, when you approach a newsstand, what do you see? *Magazines.* At a corner store, what catches your eye? *Magazines.* What makes a postman bend under the weight of his mailbag? *Magazines.* Thus, what are people reading? *Magazines!* The world is magazine conscious. Can we make honest-hearted persons in the world more *Watchtower* and *Awake!* conscious? Yes, if *WE* are *Watchtower* and *Awake!* conscious. What can help us?

HAVE YOU TRIED MAGAZINE DAYS?

11 Magazine days are a time-tested way to reach people with the Kingdom message. They are field service days, usually on Saturday, set aside for magazine witnessing. Magazine street witnessing became a milestone in our theocratic history more than 44 years ago. The January 1940 issue of the *Informant* (*Our Kingdom Ministry*) encouraged publishers to schedule a special day each week for street witnessing, using the magazines. In 1949 the house-to-house ministry with the magazines was introduced as a part of Magazine Day. But house-to-house magazine witnessing was not stressed until the *Informant* of October 1952 said:

> "The most effective means of distributing the magazines is from house to house and store to store. Hence the Society recommends that these avenues of magazine distribution be a regular part of Magazine Day activity."

That advice regarding magazine distribution is still valid today.

12 The service overseer, the brother handling the territory, and you, can help to make magazine days a success. How? First, the service overseer may schedule regular magazine activity for the congregation. For most congregations Saturdays will likely be the best time. Second, the brother handling the territory may assign territory solely for magazine witnessing. Most congregations usually find that rotating the territory between magazine witnessing and the literature offer works out well. Therefore, as far as it is practical, individual territories can be worked one time exclusively with the magazines and the next time with the regular literature offer. Third, you may support magazine days, either on a Saturday or on another day during the week convenient to your personal schedule.

13 What is the objective of magazine days? Their purpose, then and now, goes beyond placements. Magazine days emphasize reaching more *people* with the truth. (Prov. 1:20) This was explained in the *Informant* of May 1949, which stated: "The expanded distribution will bring Jehovah's kingdom more prominently in view, and help increased numbers of the reading public to find hope and life." Placing magazines, therefore, can be the initial step in starting many *people* on the way to a Bible study, which may help them become part of the Christian congregation.

14 Do not hesitate to share in magazine day activity. Develop a more positive attitude toward magazine witnessing, for "we are not peddlers of the word of God." (2 Cor. 2:17) In his letter to the Corinthians, Paul had in mind hucksters who watered down wine for a quick sale. Those peddlers were out for their own personal gain and had no concern for either the quality of the goods or the real interests of their customers.

15 False ministers are just like those ancient hucksters, always watering down the Word of God with human philosophies and traditions in order to enhance their own power, prestige and finances. We are different. We are preaching "out of sincerity," not for personal gain, as "sent from God, under God's view." (2 Cor. 2:17) Our magazines are not adulterated but, rather, are spiritually wholesome. Much work and time are invested in each issue. So, take a fresh, positive attitude toward magazine days.

WHAT *YOU* CAN DO

16 First, set a *personal goal.* As a suggestion, publishers may have a goal of, say, 10 magazines per month, depending on their circumstances; pioneers might strive for 90. Of course, some publishers may be able to place more magazines per month and therefore will set a higher personal goal. However, because of poor health, type of territory, or other good reasons, the goal of others may be lower. Yet their service to Jehovah is just as worthy. (Matt. 13:23; Luke 21:3, 4) The important thing is to have a personal goal.

17 What do the Society's branches say about personal goals?

- "It is good and stimulating to have goals to reach out for. All pioneers should make purposeful efforts to place some magazines each day."—Sweden.
- Some publishers who had set goals for themselves on Saturday morning found that they "placed more magazines than they had in the past. Goals do work!"—United States.
- "A pioneer sister aimed to place 100 magazines per month. She increased her regular order of magazines to 120; now she places 160 magazines a month."—Japan.

18 Next, have a definite *magazine order,* if possible, for each publisher in your family. You may place an order with the brother handling maga-

zines, for a set number of copies of each issue. The result: You and your family will have a regular and adequate supply of magazines.

19 Then, *schedule* a definite and regular time for magazine witnessing. It may be house-to-house witnessing, street witnessing, business witnessing, magazine route witnessing or any combination of the foregoing.

20 Now you are ready to prepare a *brief magazine presentation*—30 to 60 seconds. You cannot do a lot in 30 to 60 seconds. So aim to say only a little, but say it well. Be enthusiastic. Appeal to the person. Be specific. Pick out one idea from an article, put it into a few pointed words and present the magazines. It has been observed that some publishers may talk too long, talking the householder into taking the magazines and then talking him out of it.

21 Finally, offer the magazines on *every appropriate occasion.* "The magazines are not sufficiently offered in informal witnessing," notes the France branch. And one circuit overseer made this helpful observation: "If publishers would carry magazines with them when they go shopping, visit friends, stop at gas stations, they would find many occasions to place magazines."

22 Here are some other occasions: When the book offer is refused. When the householder is busy. When we talk to fellow employees or students, neighbors, relatives, people we meet on public transportation or in medical waiting rooms. Can you list any other appropriate occasions?

FEATURE ONE ARTICLE

23 An effective way to arouse the householder's interest is by raising a question that is answered in an article in one of the magazines. As one branch wrote:

> "The best presentation seems to follow the form of raising a subject of interest, usually in the form of a question, pointing to an article in one of the magazines discussing this subject and offering this magazine along with the other as its companion."

You may find this simple approach will be effective in your territory.

24 Before starting out in magazine witnessing, look over the magazines and pick out a few eye-catching features. Ask yourself: 'To whom would this article be appealing, a mother, a nonreligious person, a youth?' Think of one or two sentences you could say to prompt a comment from the householder or stir interest.

STREET WITNESSING IS EFFECTIVE

25 "I saw three publishers standing on a busy street corner outside the entrance to a restaurant, talking to one another, holding their magazines in the air out in front of them, while scores of people passed right by them," observed one circuit overseer. Were those publishers effective in street witnessing? Did it seem that they were interested in people, or in just counting their field service time? In some locations and with some publishers, standing still with the magazines exposed has produced good results. But for the majority of publishers, standing in one spot is not the best way to make use of our magazine witnessing time. More than three decades ago the Society offered advice that is still timely:

> "Do not stand like a signpost merely holding up the magazines, but walk about the street, offering the magazines to those standing at the curb and to persons in parked cars, also to those walking down the street. Smile, look directly at the person and speak."

26 Publishers who cluster in groups, either on the street corner or while walking down the street, may find that separating and approaching people, while the other publishers are busy close by, improves their magazine witnessing. Few strangers will approach a group of people, but many strangers will stop and listen briefly if they are approached by only one person.

27 Here are some more ideas on street witnessing:

● It is good to speak directly to the person, give a friendly greeting, show him one article, and perhaps say: "Would this subject interest you?"

● Some have found that their placements are best and steady when they are at the same place the same time each week. It is also a fact that publishers will meet different groups of people on the streets at different times of the day.

● As is true in other features of the field service, we need to be groomed and dressed in a way befitting one of God's ministers.

● Approaching people with the magazine opened to a particular article that deals with local problems has been found helpful.

MAGAZINE ROUTES AND BUSINESS WITNESSING

28 Magazine routes are excellent stepping-stones to home Bible studies. Have you tried them? When you make regular return visits with the latest magazines, you will find that warmth and friendliness will grow between you and the householder. But some may feel that a magazine route call is to be made 'when we have nothing else to do.' A magazine route call is important! It is a return visit when you talk with the same person again.

29 How do you start a magazine route? You lay the foundation on the first call wherever

the magazines are placed. Next, note five simple points on your House-to-House Record. They are (1) householder's name, (2) address, (3) date of visit, (4) issues placed, (5) article featured. Then you return two weeks later with the latest two magazines.

30 The following are additional observations:

- Those who have magazine routes place many magazines even though the territories are being covered regularly.
- One sister had some exceptional results after taking out a territory for magazine witnessing. In 14 days she had 40 calls on her magazine route. Another sister, by following up all interest shown, was able to add 80 calls to her route.

31 Magazine witnessing to business people in your territory can bring you many good experiences. In giving more attention to the store-to-store work, try to engage in such activity at times when there are not so many people out shopping. It has been found that getting an early start before there are many shoppers on the streets is good because storekeepers are usually more relaxed and not so busy. Be brief, to the point and well dressed. A magazine route may be developed with interested persons found in business territory.

PRACTICAL SUGGESTIONS

32 Our brothers have found these suggestions to be effective when witnessing with magazines:

- Read the magazines ahead of time and get to know the articles.
- Find an article that deals with a current problem in your community.
- Have one article in mind that will appeal to each of the three categories: men, women, youths.
- Show how the magazine relates to the householder and how the whole family will enjoy it.
- Adjust the time of magazine activity so as to meet more people at the door. Some congregations that arrange for evening activity have a very high average of magazine placements.
- The most successful presentations are usually short and to the point.
- Don't talk too fast. If a householder has no interest, your talking faster will not make him interested. Instead, slow down and show personal interest in the householder.
- Many magazines are placed with individuals who say that they are busy. To such householders a publisher can simply say: "Instead of my taking time to talk with you, our latest magazines contain our message." Then offer to leave two magazines for a contribution of 30 cents.

33 Last year, an insert in *Our Kingdom Ministry* for April stressed the importance of obtaining subscriptions. The response was commendable, resulting in a 28-percent worldwide increase in subscriptions, with some countries doubling their previous year's total. Will we see the same enthusiastic response to the encouragement in this insert to share more fully in witnessing with magazines? If so, our magazines will be pointing many more people to eternal life.

Offering Magazines From House to House

1. **Have friendly smile, friendly tone of voice.**
2. **Be enthusiastic about magazines.**
3. **Speak slowly; speak distinctly.**
4. **Speak on only one subject; briefly stimulate interest in subject and show its value to householder.**
5. **Highlight just one article. It should match your subject and be appropriate for householder.**
6. **Feature only one magazine, offering other as companion.**
7. **You may find it helpful to hand magazine to householder.**
8. **Prepare the way for return visit.**
9. **Have friendly, positive conclusion when magazines are refused.**
10. **Make notation on House-to-House Record.**

Opportunities to Place Magazines

- **House-to-house witnessing**
- **Street witnessing**
- **Business witnessing**
- **Magazine route witnessing**
- **Evening witnessing**
- **When book offer is refused**
- **When making return visits**
- **Calling on former Bible students**
- **When traveling, shopping**
- **When talking to relatives, co-workers, neighbors, schoolmates, teachers**

Announcements

- Literature offer for **March**: Any two of the following books for a contribution of $1.00: *Choosing, Commentary on James, "Eternal Purpose," Evolution, Holy Spirit, This Life* and *World Government*. **April and May**: *The Watchtower,* one-year subscription for a contribution of $3.50. Six-month subscriptions are $2.00. **June and July**: *"Let Your Kingdom Come,"* for a contribution of 75c.
- Books designated for use in the March offer may be obtained by congregation publishers for 50c each and at the regular rate by pioneers. Congregations may request 25c credit for each of these books placed over the counter for use by congregation publishers during March. Please request credit for books obtained by pioneers in the normal way. However, credit for books obtained by publishers should be requested separately, using a line under "Other Items" on the same Remittance and Credit Request form.
- Presiding overseer or someone designated by him should audit congregation's accounts on March 1 or as soon as possible thereafter.
- The Memorial celebration will be held Sunday, April 15, 1984. Although the talk may start earlier, please remember that the passing of the Memorial bread and wine *should not begin until after sundown*. You may need to inquire as to when sundown will occur on April 15 in your area. Since no other meetings are to be conducted on that date, appropriate adjustments should be made according to local circumstances. Circuit overseers will also adjust their schedule accordingly for that week so that only the Memorial celebration will be scheduled for April 15.
- New Publications Available:
  - *"Let Your Kingdom Come"* —Croatian, Swahili
  - *My Book of Bible Stories* —Malagasy
  - *Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry* —German, Korean, Portuguese
  - *United in Worship of the Only True God* —Danish, Dutch, German, Norwegian, Portuguese, Swedish
  - *Watch Tower Publications Index* for 1981 —Portuguese
  - *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* —Ga, New Guinea Pidgin, Serbian, Twi
  - *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* —Ateso, Croatian, Kalenjin, Kimeru, Luhya-Bunyore, Malagasy
  - *School and Jehovah's Witnesses* —German
  - *The Time for True Submission to God* —Turkish
  - *Kingdom News* No. 32 —Portuguese
- New Cassette Recordings Available:
  - *Deuteronomy* (Set of two; congregation and public: $3.00; pioneers: $2.50) —English
  - *To the Hebrews, The Letter of James* (single cassette) —German
  - *The First of Peter* through *The Letter of Jude* (single cassette) —German
  - *A Revelation to John* (single cassette) —German
  - Album with complete Greek Scriptures (Set of 18 cassettes; congregation and public: $30.00; pioneers: $20.00) —German
  - *My Book of Bible Stories* (Set of four cassettes in album; congregation and public: $8.00; pioneers: $6.00) —Dutch
  - *Beware of Losing Faith by Drawing Away From Jehovah*—Drama (single cassette) —German, Swedish

Schedule Time for Field Service

1 True Christians are very busy people. (1 Cor. 15:58) We have many demands placed on our time. Hence, there is a need for us to have a schedule that will enable us to be successful in fulfilling our many obligations. Particular care and attention, therefore, should be given to our commission to preach, making sure we fully accomplish our ministry.—2 Tim. 4:5.

2 To help us schedule our time, certain days of the month have been designated as special field service days. These days are highlighted on our calendar. They are the first Sunday and the second and fourth Saturdays of every month. On these special days of service it can be very encouraging for those who may be irregular or inactive to be invited to come along with us. Many use the first Sunday of the month as a day when the whole family shares in the Kingdom-preaching work.

3 Special note, too, should be given to the second and fourth Saturdays of the month. Whereas some may be able to make every Saturday a magazine day, the Society encourages us to make a special effort to engage in the magazine work on these two days. By including these two special magazine days in our schedule, we will be sure of regularly sharing in distributing the magazines. The good that is accomplished by regular participation in magazine work should never be underestimated.

4 When engaging in magazine work, we should recognize that our neighbors are busy too. Saturdays are often used to take care of things around the house or to go shopping. Therefore, a brief presentation stimulating interest in a particular article is appropriate. Our main objective should be to get the magazines and the lifesaving message they contain into the homes of our neighbors. We can call back at a later date and engage the householder in an in-depth discussion, but our initial call should be brief and to the point. Of course, when exceptional interest is shown, an appropriate witness should be given with arrangements to call again.

SET PERSONAL GOALS

5 To aid further in scheduling time, have you set personal goals for yourself? Personal goals to increase time spent in the ministry, to place more literature or to make more effective return visits will help us set priorities. This may mean that some activities of lesser importance will have to be put aside. However, the results to be obtained are well worth the time and effort required to reach personal goals. Not only will we gain a sense of accomplishment and satisfaction, but more importantly we will be putting Kingdom interests first.—Matt. 6:33.

6 Our lives as true Christians revolve around our privilege of preaching the good news. Hence, any day of the week that is convenient may be scheduled for preaching work. Many schedule service every Saturday and Sunday, and this is good. However, others may not be able to do this. Therefore, by reserving the first Sunday and the second and fourth Saturdays of the month as special field service days, they too will have a definite minimum schedule for field service each month.

7 "The time left is reduced." (1 Cor. 7:29) This being the case, our lives should be filled with Christian works. To accomplish this, our time for engaging in the preaching activity should be placed high on our priority list in order to maintain a healthy, zealous participation in the ministry.

- District convention badge cards for 1984 will be consigned and included with April literature shipments. It will not be necessary to order these. Consignments in lots of 25 will be made based on the size of each congregation, and the literature account will be billed at the rate of one cent per card. This new uniform arrangement will represent a considerable saving of work, time and expense for the Society. It should be more convenient for the congregations and ensure the availability of convention badge cards for all the publishers.

DECEMBER SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	340	128.6	86.8	54.8	5.9
Pios.	28,297	80.1	46.4	30.5	3.4
Aux. Pios.	20,899	57.3	33.2	18.1	1.7
Pubs.	582,047	8.2	6.5	3.5	0.5
TOTAL	631,583				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 3,126

The total number of regular pioneers is a new peak, surpassing the one reached last October by 171.

Memorial Celebration *(Cont'd)*

happiness, being keenly interested in matters that concern those with the heavenly hope. They realize that they too owe their salvation to God and to the Lamb. (Rev. 7:9, 10) So this great crowd find delight in assembling with the spiritual remnant on that night to memorialize the death of the Lamb of God.

6 All who attend can benefit greatly. It is an occasion to recount the love that Jehovah God displayed in giving his Son as a ransom. All are reminded of the depth of Jesus' own love in laying down his life for us, as well as the fine example he set for his followers. (John 15:12, 13; 1 Cor. 15:3; 1 Pet. 2:21) All of us will benefit greatly by preparing now and being present on April 15 for the celebration of the Memorial of Christ's death.

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

To People Who Speak Another Language

1 Today, it is not uncommon to find various language groups intermingled in metropolitan or urban areas. To some extent this may be true in certain rural areas as well. People who speak other languages must also be reached with the message of the Kingdom. (Rev. 14:6) In view of the various situations and problems that arise in accomplishing our ministry with those who speak other languages, the following suggestions are made.

MAKE DISCIPLES

2 It is good to keep foremost in mind that as we preach, our purpose is to make disciples—to teach the truth. (Matt. 28:19, 20) Teaching should be done in the language people understand best. (1 Cor. 14:9) However, this is not always possible. In many areas there is but one congregation exclusively working the territory, yet people who are not conversant in the local language live there. What can be done to help these people learn the truth?

3 If you call on someone who speaks a language other than your own, make good use of the booklet *Good News for All Nations*. In that way at least a basic witness can be given to determine if the individual has some interest in the truth. If he shows interest and you have literature in his language, offer it to him. Thereafter, inquire of the elders and perhaps the circuit overseer as to whether there is a group or congregation within a reasonable distance that holds meetings in the language of the householder. Someone from the group or congregation may be able to provide assistance. If this is not practical, then perhaps a local publisher who speaks the language could be found to follow up on the interest. Sign language calls should be given the same consideration.

4 However, it may be that there are no Witnesses in the general area who speak the language of the interested person. What can be done in this instance? Some publishers have partially overcome the language barrier by using the brochure *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* If it is published in the language of the individual, so much the better. By using the illustrations and having the person read the Scriptures cited in the Bible, he will get some basic Bible understanding. In some cases there may be members of the interested person's family who know enough of the local language to serve as interpreters.

5 In areas where there are no meetings held in a language the householder understands, encourage him to attend the meetings of the local congregation. The Christian association itself can be very upbuilding; and in order for him to make further spiritual progress he can start to learn the local language. (Matt. 18:20) Keep in mind that our purpose is to make disciples.

WORKING MULTILINGUAL TERRITORY

6 In some areas there are two, three or more congregations that have the same geographical territory assignment but are of different languages. Where this is the case, the publishers of each congregation should concentrate their efforts on their own particular language group. Obviously, there will be some overlapping of efforts at times. However, bodies of elders and congregations in such areas have been able to cooperate closely in serving the needs of the people, reaching them with the good news in the *language they best understand*. One way this is done is by passing along to the appropriate congregation the addresses of persons who speak another language. (Phil. 2:4) Also, the publishers in each congregation should be aware of the fact that the territory assignments in such areas are according to language. Hence, all should be conscientious about the way in which the territory is worked. Homes of individuals who understand best the language of one of the congregations holding the territory should be left for the publishers of that congregation to visit. By following this suggestion, those placing literature will be able to follow through and direct the interest to the appropriate congregation.

7 In some places it has proved to be practical for congregations to maintain a list of addresses and apartment numbers of those who prefer to speak a particular language. Other congregations in the same area may list the homes or apartments that their publishers should not work. This helps to avoid unnecessary calls by publishers from different congregations. In other places congregations work out a system among themselves to work the territory thoroughly and to direct interested ones to the appropriate congregation. This too is agreeable with the Society since there is no rigid rule on how this must be done. —1 Cor. 14:33, 40.

8 Much can be accomplished in preaching the good news to people who speak another language when everyone cooperates, displaying reasonableness and unselfish interest in the Lord's sheep. (John 13:34, 35; Phil. 2:14; Jas. 3:17, 18) By keeping foremost in mind the spiritual well-being of the sheeplike ones in the territory and our purpose of making disciples, we may yet help many more people of all nations and languages to join with us in worshiping Jehovah.—Isa. 2:2, 3.

Auxiliary Pioneer (*Cont'd*)

auxiliary pioneer for a month they usually accomplish more at home as well as in the field. There is general agreement that our relationship with Jehovah is enriched by means of the increased activity.

4 The congregation benefits too. Some who may be hesitant to enter auxiliary pioneer service alone will do so if encouraged by another. Others who may not be able to auxiliary pioneer would still like to increase their service activity and they can do this by working with those who are auxiliary pioneers. The pioneer spirit, having a right mental attitude about full-time service, can permeate the congregation when brothers and sisters happily support this special activity. It has been said that the spiritual well-being of a congregation is closely related to its activity in the field ministry. Hence, when elders take the lead both by encouraging auxiliary pioneer service and by sharing in it when they can, the entire congregation benefits.

5 People to whom we preach benefit from our increased service. On the initial call or on return visits pioneers are able to start more home Bible studies that can put some on the road to life. More literature is usually distributed in the territory, and that means a greater opportunity for sheeplike ones to learn the truth. Genuine effort is made to seek out those who are sighing and groaning over world conditions. People are being duly warned about God's impending judgment, and our responsibility to carry out this work is more fully accomplished. (Ezek. 9:4; 33:7-9) The name of Jehovah and the message about the Kingdom are kept more fully before the people so that they will know 'that a prophet himself has proved to be in the midst of them.'—Ezek. 33:33.

PLAN NOW TO AUXILIARY PIONEER IN APRIL!

6 For those who can make room for it, the auxiliary pioneer activity is a fine way to have a greater share in the field ministry in April. Besides holidays during the month of April, which will leave many with time off from school and secular work, there are five Sundays. Perhaps even some in full-time secular work can auxiliary pioneer by making good use of evenings, Saturdays and the five Sundays. Make your plans now for increased service during April!

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *United in Worship of the Only True God:*

March 4:	Chapter 4
March 11:	Chapter 5
March 18:	Chapter 6
March 25:	Chapter 7

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

APRIL 1984
Vol. 27, No. 4
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

APRIL 2-8

In using the new Topic for Conversation, how will you:

1. Introduce subject?
2. Tie in scriptures?
3. Tie in subscription offer?

APRIL 9-15

In preparation for Memorial, how will you:

1. Use invitation?
2. Explain who partake?
3. Help others to attend?

APRIL 16-22

How do you handle the objection:

1. "I have too many magazines to read"?
2. "I cannot afford to subscribe now"?
3. "I do not want to subscribe"?

APRIL 23-29

Calling back on prospective subscribers:

1. Who are they?
2. How can you arouse desire to subscribe?
3. Why offer both subscriptions?

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *United in Worship of the Only True God:*

April 1:	Chapter 8
April 8:	Chapter 9
April 15:	Chapter 10
April 22:	Chapter 11
April 29:	Chapter 12

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

Hope Despite World Distress Since 1914.

Matt. 24:7—Jesus foretold world distress.

Matt. 24:13—He also said some will be saved.

Giving Our All in Jehovah's Service

[1] One of the highlights of the past service year was the 19-percent increase in the average number of pioneers worldwide. This notable increase resulted in grand measure from the many more who served as auxiliary pioneers during the year. For example, last April in the United States alone we had 84,285 auxiliary pioneers. This was 13 percent of the total publishers reporting that month. It is hoped that even more will have arranged to serve as auxiliary pioneers this April.

[2] Those who are able to auxiliary pioneer find much joy in doing so. (Neh. 8:10; Acts 20:35) They are in a position to have a larger share in spreading the truth from God's Word, and what greater privilege could anyone have? What more worthwhile work could anyone engage in? Congregations that have a goodly number of auxiliary pioneers are built up because such individuals share their fine experiences with others and invite them to participate with them in the field ministry.

CAN WE DO MORE?

[3] Most of us, however, are not able to auxiliary pioneer all the time. But are we regularly giving our all in Jehovah's service? Could we do more? In Trinidad last April, 52 percent of the total number of publishers served as auxiliary pioneers. It took much advance planning and a whole-souled desire to support the special month of activity. But think of the marvelous effect it had on the work there to have had more than half of the publishers in the auxiliary pioneer service during that one month. Could more of us in this country share in auxiliary pioneer work?

[4] Perhaps some of us could be auxiliary pioneers on a more regular basis. Or, to give our all in Jehovah's service, could more of us be in the regular pioneer work? Then there are those who may be in a position to serve where the need is greater. There are places in this country where the territory is not covered regularly. Are any of us in a position to move to such an area? Or, might some of us be able on a temporary basis to help work unassigned territories? Some Witness families, wanting to assist in this way, have used their vacations to work unassigned territory. They have even arranged for others to accompany them.

[5] If we cannot increase the time

(*Continued on page 2, col. 1*)

Benefiting Fully From the Memorial

[1] "Keep doing this in remembrance of me." (Luke 22:19) With those words our Lord Jesus Christ, on the night of instituting the Lord's Evening Meal, set forth a command for his followers. That command is still observed faithfully on the anniversary date of Nisan 14 to our very day over 1,900 years later. In this year of 1984 the date for the Memorial celebration is Sunday, April 15, after sundown. At that time, in upwards of 46,200 congregations of Jehovah's Witnesses around the earth, God's people will come together in obedience to Jesus' command.

[2] Celebrating the Memorial has great meaning to Jehovah's Witnesses. In some instances those who are the anointed brothers of Christ with prospects of reigning with him in the heavenly Kingdom will be among the attenders. Other gatherings may be made up entirely of those whose hope it is to be part of the "great crowd" foretold in Revelation 7:9. These have earthly hopes of life under God's Kingdom. But in either case, because it is such a special occasion, Jehovah's Witnesses make great effort to encourage others to be in attendance at the observance, inviting all persons showing interest in Bible truth. So what can we do to ensure that the greatest number of persons desirous of properly observing the Memorial of Christ's death are in attendance? Here are a number of things to have in mind.

THINGS TO DO

[3] Now is the time to be distributing Memorial invitations to our Bible students and to those who have manifested interest in the truth because of our preaching and teaching activity. It may be necessary to help some make arrangements to attend. Be sure you let them know the time and place for the Memorial celebration, since this information is not indicated on the invitation. You may want to use your regular congregation handbill in conjunction with the Memorial invitation.

[4] It would be good to explain to new ones what takes place at the Memorial celebration. Some of those you invite may know very little about why the Memorial was instituted, who partake of the emblems and why unleavened bread and red wine

(*Continued on page 4, col. 2*)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

WEEK STARTING APRIL 1

Song 87 (47) (Number in parentheses refers to 1966 songbook.)

5 min: Local announcements.

15 min: "Benefiting Fully From the Memorial." Question-and-answer discussion. Make local application of material so that those in attendance will see what they need to be doing locally to support this special occasion. Arrange for short demonstration of suggestion presented in paragraph 4, showing how one could briefly, but thoroughly, prepare an interested one for attendance at his or her first Memorial celebration.

15 min: How the Ministry Is Supported. Talk and discussion on chapter 10 of *Our Ministry* book.

10 min: Offering the Subscription. Four-minute presentation of new Topic for Conversation, concluding with the offer of the subscription for $3.50, highlighting opening articles in April 1 *Watchtower.* Also stress that it is good to make the offer of the subscription at every appropriate opportunity and let the householder decide, rather than decide ourselves that he does not want it. Remember that when subscription is not taken, it may be appropriate to offer two magazines for contribution of 30 cents. Encourage all to bring *School* brochure for next Service Meeting.

Song 98 (91) and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING APRIL 8

Song 157 (73)

10 min: Announcements in *Our Kingdom Ministry.* Also local announcements and accounts report. Include reminders about Memorial celebration on Sunday, April 15.

15 min: What Children Face in School. Question-and-answer discussion of pages 26-29 of *School* brochure on "Class Instruction." Interview some young publishers about the situation in their school in connection with "Religion and Prayer," "Sex Education," "Science and Evolution" and "Combat Instruction." Emphasize the responsibility of parents to choose what their children will be taught.

20 min: "Presenting the Good News—With Subscription Offer." Questions and answers. After discussing material, demonstrate presentations in paragraphs 4 and 5 and ask audience why presentations should be effective. Encourage support of magazine activity this Saturday.

Song 29 (11) and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING APRIL 15

Song 107 (57)

10 min: Local announcements. Have two or three auxiliary pioneers relate experiences or joys they are having in their service.

20 min: "Make Your Street Witnessing Productive." Question-and-answer discussion. Ask audience what they have found to be the best times and places in the territory to do street witnessing. Briefly demonstrate how current magazines can be used in street witnessing and what pointed questions may be used to arouse interest in them.

15 min: "Improving Our Teaching Ability—Reaching the Student's Heart." Question-and-answer coverage. Have a pioneer or other well-qualified publisher demonstrate ways to reach a student's heart by use of the questions in paragraph 8 on page 32 of the *United in Worship* book. Use the first and last questions on point (1) and the first question on point (2). Show how these questions are designed to reach the student's heart and build appreciation.

Song 144 (78) and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING APRIL 22

Song 204 (109)

5 min: Local announcements.

5 min: Offering the Current Magazines. Demonstrate two brief house-to-house presentations of not more than one minute each, one highlighting the current *Watchtower* and one highlighting the current *Awake!* Encourage support of magazine day, fourth Saturday of the month.

20 min: "Giving Our All in Jehovah's Service." Questions and answers. In connection with paragraph 7 comment on difference between Memorial attendance and number of publishers reporting locally, to emphasize need to assist interested ones to progress. Paragraph 7 should be read; others also if time permits.

15 min: Ways to Expand Your Ministry. Consideration of chapter 9 of *Our Ministry* book. Talk (with some audience participation) preferably by an elder who is enthusiastic about encouraging others to make progress.

Song 123 (63) and concluding prayer.

Giving Our All (*Cont'd*)

we spend in the field ministry or move to a location where more help is needed, there may still be another way we can do more when it comes to giving our all in Jehovah's service. That is to improve the quality of our service by making the most of the time we do spend in the ministry. Are we going in service at a time when we can expect to accomplish the most good, finding the greatest number of people at home? Also, when in the service, do we try to adapt our presentation to fit the householder? We should take into consideration what the householder may have to say, as well as his or her own facial expressions. Is the person young or old, male or female? We should try to tailor our presentation to fit the individual and the circumstances.

[6] Now that we are featuring subscriptions, we are encouraged to present the offer at every opportunity. Just think: If people subscribe to *The Watchtower,* twice a month they will have spiritual food coming into their home for anyone in the household to pick up and read. If they also subscribe for *Awake!,* they will receive four magazines each month. When we consider how much we have learned from the magazines and how valuable they are to us, we certainly will want to do all we can to offer others the opportunity to subscribe.

HELP OTHERS ALSO

[7] Last year there were 6,767,707 in attendance at the Memorial worldwide. A large proportion of these individuals also attended circuit assemblies and district conventions. We are concerned about the millions who are not as yet actively and regularly associating with Jehovah's organization. We want to take definite steps to help Bible students and other interested persons to attend congregation meetings regularly. In addition, we want them to progress to the point of qualifying to share in organized field activity. Our desire is to help them to become active, dedicated, baptized Witnesses, following in the footsteps of Jesus Christ. So we should do our utmost to help as many of these individuals as possible to associate actively with our congregations. We have a big work to do in directing new ones to the organization.

[8] As we continue giving our all in Jehovah's service, we will be strengthened to remain steadfast in the truth in spite of any pressures Satan may bring our way. (1 Cor. 15:58) Added joy will be ours at the end of this year when we get the next *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses* and read about the work that we have shared in and how it has continued to progress worldwide, to Jehovah's praise.—Ps. 150:6.

Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

Make Your Street Witnessing Productive

[1] Street witnessing is not new. Jeremiah was instructed to proclaim his message "in the streets of Jerusalem." (Jer. 11:6) Jesus Christ taught in the "broad ways" of the cities and villages he visited. (Luke 13:22, 26) Though house-to-house visitation is the primary method used by Jehovah's modern-day witnesses to contact people, street witnessing continues to be an effective way to publicize the Kingdom message.

[2] Whether you engage in street witnessing only occasionally or spend a considerable amount of time in this feature of the ministry, you will want to make each hour of street witnessing as productive as possible. How? What can be done? First, keep in mind that your objective is to make personal contact with people in order to share the good news. With that goal in mind, select locations where many people pass regularly. Some find that shopping areas, places near bus or subway stops, or frequently used parks are good locations. Also, during the morning and evening hours when people are going to or coming from work, street witnessing can be very effective. People can be contacted as they enter or leave areas where it is difficult for us to gain entrance.

HOW TO DO IT

[3] If you are physically able to move about freely, it is generally more effective to approach passersby, rather than wait for them to approach you. In doing so, be selective, discerning and considerate. Wisely avoid persons who look as if they may cause problems. Above all, be friendly, warm, complimentary and dignified in your approach. Try to establish eye contact. Endeavor to use pointed, thought-provoking questions to arouse interest in the magazines. When interest is shown, in a discreet way ask for the person's name and address so a return visit can be made. In some territories it may be best to work with others; still, to get the most done, work separately but close enough to be of assistance to one another.

[4] Regularly witnessing in one location at scheduled times can improve your effectiveness in street witnessing. Some who do this have found that the people come to know them and become friends with them. In one congregation an elderly sister did this. On occasions when she was not at her regular place due to sickness, people actually wrote the congregation, asking why she was not there.

[5] Do you find many not-at-homes in your territory? One couple did and decided to do street work nearby. In one hour each of them placed 17 magazines. Several persons they contacted said they lived in the territory the publishers had just worked that morning.

[6] There is no doubt that street witnessing can and does produce fine results. Our very presence in public places speaks well of the message we carry. One Canadian newspaper commented: "It must take courage to stand and offer these magazines to passersby. Those Jehovah's Witnesses doing so do not appear to be ashamed or self-conscious and are obviously proud of the publication."

[7] You, too, can do street witnessing and you can be productive. Jehovah God will most certainly bless your sincere efforts in using this avenue of service to communicate Kingdom truth to persons in your territory.

Improving Our Teaching Ability —Reaching the Student's Heart

[1] Jesus taught in such a way as to reach the heart of those he instructed. In explaining the parable of the sower, he showed that only those who 'get the sense of the word' will be moved to act. (Read Matthew 13:18, 23, 51, 52.) So, as we teach we must be mindful of reaching the student's heart. We want to build appreciation for Jehovah, his Son and the Christian organization. We need to imitate Jesus in our teaching. This involves taking the time needed when conducting Bible studies to help students to reflect on the points being considered.

[2] The apostle Peter's teaching reached the hearts of the 3,000 who were then baptized on the day of Pentecost, 33 C.E. He helped them to reason on Scriptural prophecy related to Jesus' death and resurrection, so that they could appreciate the roles played by Jehovah and Jesus Christ in what had taken place. (Acts 2:1-36) The Bible reports that those who believed were "stabbed to the heart" and "embraced his word heartily." (Acts 2:37, 41) How can we today teach so as to reach people's hearts and help them build similar love for the truth?

TAKE TIME TO REACH HEARTS

[3] Those with whom we conduct Bible studies must get more than just facts about the Bible and world events. They need to *feel* something about what they are learning. We must get them to reason on what they learn. (Acts 17:2, 3) They must be helped to understand what Jehovah and Jesus are like, and what they have done for us. They need to see how Jehovah has shown love, patience and mercy in all his dealings with man. They must understand and respect his power and agree with his righteous requirements. They need to see the value of the great sacrifice Jesus made and realize the wisdom of the course he took. In this way they can be drawn into a warm personal relationship with Jehovah and Jesus.

[4] The *Live Forever* and *United in Worship* books are designed to help us reach the hearts of our students and build heart appreciation. Observe how paragraphs 9 and 10 on page 10 of the *Live Forever* book help the student to reason on the fact that a loving God would not create humans with a desire to live forever and then fail to make it possible for them to fulfill that desire. Throughout chapter 4 of the *Live Forever* book there are examples of building heart appreciation. Especially note the examples in paragraphs 5, 12 and 13.

[5] Throughout the book *United in Worship* we find questions directed at the heart of the student. Excellent examples of this are on pages 32 and 33. These questions cause the student to think and examine his heart motive carefully. They help him reflect on his feelings toward Jehovah, Jesus and the organization. Gradually he becomes more aware of what course he should be taking to please Jehovah and gain his blessings.

PREPARE WELL

[6] So, as we conduct our Bible studies let us prepare well and then take sufficient time to reason with our students on the material presented. This way we will build into their hearts a warm feeling for Jehovah, Jesus and the organization. If we succeed in reaching our students' hearts, they will be moved to take a course of action similar to that of the 3,000 who were baptized on the day of Pentecost, 33 C.E. (Acts 2:41-46) They will be helped to withstand Satan's influence and efforts to mislead them.—Matt. 7:24-27.

JANUARY SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	341	131.0	86.8	54.3	5.9
Pios.	28,445	84.6	46.8	32.4	3.5
Aux. Pios.	19,709	59.6	32.8	19.3	1.8
Pubs.	590,274	8.6	6.8	3.7	0.5
TOTAL	638,769				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 1,806

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

With Subscription Offer

1 Today insecurity and distress threaten the lives of people worldwide. War, famine, disease and disaster are on the increase. Governments are unstable, fearful and tottering. The best efforts of men do not alleviate the situation. Peace no longer exists. (Rev. 6:4) People want to know why there is so much distress.

2 How thankful we are that Jehovah has given us peace of mind in these stressful times. (Phil. 4:7) How pleased we are to understand why there is such turmoil in the world today. Our peace has come as a result of learning about Jehovah's purposes and subjecting ourselves to his organizational arrangements. This precious possession of peace stimulates in us the desire to extend it to others by helping them understand how world events are fulfilling Bible prophecy.—Rom. 10:14.

3 An effective means of bringing this message to others is *The Watchtower*. It offers to all people the good news that God's Kingdom will soon destroy those who oppress their fellowman. The Kingdom will turn the earth into a peaceful Paradise. The April and May issues of *The Watchtower* are especially directed to the events surrounding the marked year 1914. This fits in with our Topic for Conversation "Hope Despite World Distress Since 1914." No doubt you will enjoy using this topic and offering these timely issues that will help individuals gain insight as to why the world is filled with disturbing conditions. Do you have a presentation in mind?

OFFERING SUBSCRIPTIONS

4 One way of introducing the Topic for Conversation is this: "We are glad we found you home today. We are discussing a matter that is on the minds of many people due to the lack of peace in the world. Many wonder, 'Why is it that the nations cannot work out their problems by cooperation?'" (Allow for comment.) Then go on to say: "At Matthew 24:7 Jesus foretold distressing conditions that would take peace away from the earth. [Read.] News reports indicate these things are happening today. Many sincere people are wondering if conditions will get better. What do you think? [Allow for comment.] Matthew 24:13 says that some will be saved through this time of distress. [Read.] The April 15 issue of *The Watchtower* develops the theme '1914—A Focal Point of Bible Prophecy.' [Possibly tie in specific point from article.] We are offering this magazine on a yearly subscription basis. You can receive 24 issues for $3.50."

5 If the householder is very busy, you might simply say, *"The Watchtower* helps me keep watch on world events as they fulfill Bible prophecy. It brings the comforting message that soon God's Kingdom will turn this earth into a wonderful Paradise. You can receive two issues of the magazine each month for a year for only $3.50."

6 If the householder does not have the money for the subscription, then would it be possible for you to make arrangements to call back at another time? Or would it be practical to offer the subscription for six months for only $2.00? Those who do not wish to subscribe to the magazines should be encouraged to accept the current issues of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* for 30 cents.

BE POSITIVE

7 Some have a personal goal that they strive to meet during the subscription campaigns. Work toward your goal with confidence and zeal. Keep a positive attitude. Remember all that Jehovah has done for us through his Son Jesus Christ and the provision of spiritual food by means of "the faithful and discreet slave." As we do so and pray for Jehovah's blessing on our efforts, we will have fine results with the subscription offer. Our joy will cause others to see the unique value of the magazines. (John 15:11) Do not hesitate to offer the subscriptions at every appropriate opportunity in field service!

Announcements

- Literature offer for **April and May:** Subscription for *The Watchtower* for one year, on a contribution of $3.50. Six-month subscriptions are $2.00 each. *Awake!* subscription may be offered on same basis. Both subscriptions may be offered on contribution of $7.00. **June and July:** *"Let Your Kingdom Come,"* for a contribution of 75c.
- Brothers arranging bus or plane tours of the Society's facilities in Brooklyn and at Watchtower Farms are requested to inform the Society of such tours at least one day in advance of the visit. We need to know where the tour is originating, how many are in the group, the language in which the tour should be conducted, the name of the group captain and the expected time of arrival. By having this information ahead of time, better planning can be given to arrangements for a sufficient number of tour guides to assist those wishing to see the Society's facilities. Your cooperation in this regard will help assure that all visitors will enjoy a good tour.
- New Publications Available:
  - *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* —Fijian, Tshiluba, Yapese
  - *Watch Tower Publications Index* for 1982 —French
  - *Watch Tower Publications Index* for 1981 —German
- New Cassette Recordings Available:
  - *The Good News According to Luke* (set of three; congregation and public: $4.50; pioneers: $3.75) —Japanese
- When new songs unfamiliar to the brothers are used at congregation meetings, it might be well to play the music through to the end of the first verse or chorus and return to the introduction before the singing begins. Also, music for the new songs may be played softly before and after the meetings. This will help acquaint the brothers with the new melodies.
- There are still a considerable number of 1984 calendars in English and Spanish available. These may be obtained at the reduced rate of 25c each, as long as the supply lasts. Congregations may submit orders on the regular literature order form.

Memorial *(Cont'd)*

are used. You can also explain the hope of those partaking in contrast with that of observers who do not partake of the Memorial emblems.

5 Some in the congregation may have a part in seeing to it that the Kingdom Hall, or some other location to be used, is neat and clean, with well-arranged seating. The elders will want to be sure that the unleavened bread, red wine and necessary utensils are provided, that the sound equipment is in good working order, and that attendants and servers are assigned and instructed for the occasion. A capable elder should be assigned to deliver the Memorial talk. The Society provides an appropriate outline for this. The talk should provide rich spiritual nourishment for all, whether they are of the anointed or the other sheep, or are newly interested ones.

6 Elders will also want to be sure the time schedule is adhered to, particularly where more than one congregation will be using the same hall. Individually and as family groups, all in the congregation can benefit from selected Bible reading during the days just prior to the Memorial. Reading the Bible account of events leading up to the institution of the Memorial can build our appreciation for the Memorial celebration. An outline for such Bible reading is set out herewith. Once again, may all of us benefit fully from the Memorial celebration and, by our conduct and interest in this special occasion, make it evident to everyone that we indeed are celebrating the Memorial "in remembrance" of Christ.

Bible Reading Schedule for Memorial Week

Tuesday, April 10 (Nisan 9)
Mark 11:1-11
Wednesday, April 11 (Nisan 10)
Mark 11:12-19
Thursday, April 12 (Nisan 11)
Mark 11:20–13:37
Friday, April 13 (Nisan 12)
Mark 14:1-11
Saturday, April 14 (Nisan 13)
Mark 14:12-16
Sunday, April 15 (Nisan 14)
Mark 14:17–15:47

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

MAY 1984
Vol. 27, No. 5
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

APRIL 30–MAY 6

How is zeal shown:

1. When preaching to others?
2. In imitation of Jesus? (Titus 2:14)

MAY 7-13

How can our humility:

1. Be displayed when speaking with the householder?
2. Help in reaching hearts?
3. Indicate love for Jehovah?

MAY 14-20

Why is endurance needed:

1. When we meet with indifference?
2. If others strongly oppose us?

MAY 21-27

In speaking the truth with boldness:

1. Why is prayer important? (Acts 4:29)
2. Why is it not good to dominate the conversation?
3. Must we always have the final say? (Matt. 10:14)

MAY 28–JUNE 3

How may we be resourceful:

1. When little territory is available?
2. If the weather is bad?
3. If few people are at home?

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

Hope Despite World Distress Since 1914.

Matt. 24:7—Jesus foretold world distress.

Matt. 24:13—He also said some will be saved.

"Work What Is Good Toward All"

1 The apostle Paul wrote: "Really, then, as long as we have time favorable for it, let us work what is good toward all, but especially toward those related to us in the faith." (Gal. 6:10) Do you not agree that now is the favorable time for zealous Kingdom service? (Compare John 9:4.) These are the last days; theocratic expansion is taking place everywhere, and potential for further increase is no doubt indicated in your congregation's recent Memorial attendance. —Isa. 60:22; Mark 13:10.

2 But what specifically is the activity that will allow us to "work what is good toward all"? When and for whom should we do that work? How can we rejoice and work for the good of all?

A GOOD WORK

3 From the very beginning of his heavenly existence, God's Son, a master worker, set the example for us, working hard for the benefit of others. He always took delight in doing Jehovah's will. (Prov. 8:22-31; Ps. 40:8) Later, his own words expressed his appreciation for the Christian ministry: "My food is for me to do the will of him that sent me and to finish his work." (John 4:34) The preaching work he started during his earthly ministry is a most worthwhile work for us to do.—John 14:12.

4 There is much of that good work yet to be done. (Matt. 9:37, 38; 10:11-13; 28:19, 20) Millions of people need help to understand God's Word and to do his will. Therefore, let us work hard at this ministry for the good of all, and rejoice because we are privileged to share in it.

5 The Topic for Conversation and literature offer for May are the same as for last month. People need hope, which means they need to know the significance of the distresses the world is experiencing. Therefore, it undoubtedly will be effective to initiate conversations on the thought "Hope Despite World Distress Since 1914." Also, offering the subscription to *The Watchtower* for a contribution of $3.50 can be the first step in a chain of events in our working what is good for others. At times you may want to include *Awake!* and offer both subscriptions for $7.00.

(*Continued on page 2, col. 2*)

A Time Both "to Rejoice and to Do Good"

1 Solomon's words at Ecclesiastes 3:12 are part of his inspired comments on "a time for every affair under the heavens." (Eccl. 3:1) He points out that our Creator wants us to work hard and enjoy to the full the good results of our labors. But in today's world where many have become obsessed with recreation and pleasure seeking, it is vital for Christians to guard against becoming involved in the kind of rejoicing that is promoted by the spirit of the world. Balance and reasonableness are necessary if we are to keep clearly in focus our theocratic activities, while enjoying wholesome moments of relaxation and recreation. How may this be done during the spring and summer months?

2 For many people spring and summer mean vacation time. Pleasant weather and longer daylight hours are conducive to being outdoors and generally afford more recreational opportunities. There are various wholesome activities to delight us. But care needs to be exercised. We should not neglect, even temporarily, a regular schedule of meeting attendance and field service. Theocratic activities are fundamental to our happiness. (Matt. 5:3) During the spring and summer months we also want to take advantage of occasions to enjoy extra privileges of service that may not be open to us during the rest of the year. Many have found that auxiliary pioneering satisfies both spiritual and recreational needs.

3 One sister who spent an entire summer auxiliary pioneering in unassigned territory said: "It was an unforgettable experience. I will always remember the spiritual education I received, not to mention other benefits." Entire families have found joy by taking advantage of opportunities to increase their service to Jehovah. One family of nine spent their vacation period in a small town that had seldom received a witness. Part of each day was spent in the preaching work

(*Continued on page 8, col. 3*)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

WEEK STARTING APRIL 29

Song 200 (108) (Number in parentheses refers to 1966 songbook.)

8 min: Welcome and local announcements. Outline field service arrangements for the week, highlighting house-to-house work with subscription offer on first Sunday. Mention importance of turning in field service reports promptly.

22 min: "Work What Is Good Toward All." Question-and-answer discussion. When covering paragraphs 8-11, ask audience for additional suggestions regarding what can be done to help newly interested people, new publishers and inactive persons.

15 min: "Theocratic News." Highlight the continuing expansion of the Kingdom work worldwide. NOTE: It would be good to announce beforehand that brothers should bring their *1984 Yearbook* so that they can be helped to locate various countries on maps appearing in the front and back of the *Yearbook*. Tie in discussion of February Service Report on page 7, also consider local report of Kingdom activity and commend brothers for their fine support.

Song 106 (55) and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING MAY 6

Song 133 (68)

5 min: Local announcements. Remind brothers May 12 is second Saturday of month, and magazine offer should be highlighted. Ask all to pick up needed field service supplies.

20 min: "Presenting the Good News—With Magazines." Paragraphs 1, 2, 7 and 8 should be considered with questions and answers. The material in paragraphs 3-6 should be demonstrated from the platform. Conclude by reminding brothers to pick up their magazine order.

20 min: *Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry*. (Pages 127-32) Talk by capable elder covering material from page 127 to subheading on page 130. Then consider sections "Physical Cleanness Honors Jehovah" and "Recreation" by questions and answers. Assign capable brother to read all paragraphs in these two sections. Give a brief concluding summary.

Song 220 (19) and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING MAY 13

Song 59 (31)

8 min: Announcements, local announcements and accounts report.

15 min: *Organized To Accomplish Our Ministry*. Elder considers material from subheading at bottom of page 132 to end of chapter. Discuss with audience first three paragraphs under subheading "School Activities." Encourage youths to take advantage of Jehovah's provisions for safeguarding them while in school. Get comments from exemplary youths on how they have successfully resisted involvement in extracurricular activities. Remainder of material should be presented as a talk. Build appreciation for Jehovah's righteous standards.

12 min: "A Time Both 'to Rejoice and to Do Good.'" Question-and-answer discussion. Encourage balanced approach toward recreation during spring and summer. Discuss how the privilege of auxiliary pioneering can be enjoyed by making definite plans now.

10 min: Experiences of witnessing with the subscription offer. Feature practical points that can be used by others.

Song 129 (66) and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING MAY 20

Song 165 (81)

5 min: Local announcements. Remind all to obtain territory and magazines for Saturday magazine work.

15 min: "Regularity in Service Brings Blessings." Talk and discussion to help all share in field service. Highlight the Scriptural obligation all servants of Jehovah have to participate regularly in the ministry. Get comments from audience on why they consider it important to have a share in the field service on a regular basis, and what positive steps they take to ensure that they do.

25 min: "1984 'Kingdom Increase' District Convention." Question-and-answer discussion of insert from beginning to section on "Fine Conduct" on page 4, column 2.

Song 212 (110) and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING MAY 27

Song 127 (64)

10 min: Local announcements. Outline field service arrangements for the week, encouraging house-to-house witnessing on the first Sunday. Suggest appropriate talking points in *"Kingdom Come"* book and encourage publishers to pick up supply of book tonight if they have not done so already. Remind publishers to turn in field service reports promptly.

25 min: "1984 'Kingdom Increase' District Convention." Discuss with audience the balance of insert from "Fine Conduct" on page 4 to end. Read paragraphs as time permits. Stress importance of finalizing arrangements to attend so as to enjoy spiritual benefits fully. Encourage all to set good example by following recommendations on conduct and listening intently to the entire convention program.

10 min: Prepare locally according to needs or consider "When a Christian is in Business," (*w*71, pp 764-7). Show how Bible principles discussed can be applied by both young and old.

Song 65 (36) and concluding prayer.

Work (*Cont'd*)

6 Have you recently given thought to your schedule for field service? Are you making full use of your opportunities to share in the important work Jehovah God has given us to do? (Eph. 5:15-17) No doubt, with a little planning, most of us can share in field service every week this month. Can you serve as an auxiliary pioneer anytime soon? All of us should consider seriously what we are doing individually and as family groups to use this favorable time we now have to preach, working for the good of all and rejoicing in Jehovah's service.

ASSIST OTHERS

7 As the apostle said, we desire to work what is good for all, "but especially toward those related to us in the faith." Do you know someone you can encourage, perhaps a newly interested person, a new publisher or an inactive one?

8 Many newly interested people attended the Memorial celebration last month. The ones who attended at your congregation will need help. Have you continued to help them progress in the truth? These persons, especially, should be given an opportunity to subscribe to our magazines and to have a regular home Bible study.—John 21:15-17.

9 Do you know someone who recently became a Kingdom publisher and who may need encouragement and assistance? All of us who can recall when we first began to publish and how we were helped should be able to think of many ways we can help new publishers to become well established in the truth.—Rom. 15:1, 2.

10 Perhaps some inactive persons who formerly associated with us attended the Memorial. They may now be ready to take further steps toward returning to active association with the congregation. The elders will surely appreciate your offering to help some of these who need assistance.

11 Yes, as we think about rejoicing and doing good, let us remain active in preaching the Kingdom good news to all who will hear, while not overlooking the needs of those who are related to us in the faith.—Phil. 2:1-4.

Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

1984 "Kingdom Increase" District Convention

In writing to the congregation of Thessalonica, the apostle Paul entreated fellow believers to pray for him and his companion workers "that the word of Jehovah may keep moving speedily and being glorified." (2 Thess. 3:1) Like the first-century Christians, it is our earnest desire that Bible truths continue to influence honest-hearted people and move them to embrace "the word of Jehovah." This is happening today. Many have escaped from satanic influence and have sought refuge in Jehovah's theocratic organization. We rejoice that 161,896 such honest-hearted ones were baptized during the last service year. And 6,767,707 attended the Memorial in 1983. How thrilling! Yes, there is every reason to believe that Jehovah will bless us with further increase before the conclusion of this system. (Isa. 60:22) How appropriate then is the theme "Kingdom Increase" for the 1984 district conventions.

The nation of Israel regularly assembled in worship of Jehovah. During such gatherings they learned more about their God. This is reflected in the words of Deuteronomy 31:12: "Congregate the people, the men and the women and the little ones . . . in order that they may listen and in order that they may learn, as they must fear Jehovah." Our purpose in assembling is the same. We want to listen and learn about Jehovah. That is why we, as worshipers of Jehovah, along with other interested persons are looking forward with keen anticipation to the "Kingdom Increase" District Conventions.

Attending will take time and money. But the returns will be of far greater value. (Eph. 5:15-17) No doubt many have fond memories of past conventions, recalling the love and unity that marked such occasions. What a blessing it will be once again to take full advantage of the opportunity to incite one another "to love and fine works." (Heb. 10:24, 25) Your determination to attend, coupled with careful planning, will enable you to share this occasion with the increasing throngs now rendering praise to our God, Jehovah.

ATTEND ALL FOUR DAYS: Do not miss even a portion of the theocratic meal served by "the faithful and discreet slave," from the opening session on Thursday afternoon at 1:30 p.m. until the concluding prayer on Sunday afternoon. Of course, this may require some adjustments in your work schedule, but you can be confident that Jehovah will richly bless your efforts. With faith in Jehovah, make arrangements to attend all four days.

Endeavor to arrive early for each session. This will afford you the opportunity to enjoy the "interchange of encouragement" that comes when congregating with fellow Christians. (Rom. 1:12) Careful planning and foresight will help you to arrive before the session starts and thus avoid distracting others. Sadly, some are habitual latecomers. This is disrespectful and may indicate a lack of proper regard for spiritual things. Of course, on occasion, problems may arise that will prevent us from being on time. But Christian love and consideration will prompt us to make every effort possible to start out early enough each day so that we do not miss any part of the program.

The insert in *Our Kingdom Ministry* for January 1984 provided helpful information about rooming accommodations and listed the convention dates and locations. Once again we ask your cooperation in attending the convention to which your circuit is assigned. The Society has done considerable planning and work to see that sufficient seating, literature, food, and so forth, are provided for everyone. Some may understandably be faced with extenuating circumstances, such as prearranged vacation dates that cannot be changed or the need to assist relatives living in another area. However, if a concerted effort is made to cooperate with the suggestions given, good success will result and overcrowding will be prevented.

WHY BE IN ATTENDANCE: Each year we look forward with eager anticipation to being present at the district convention. But why is this event such a highlight for us? Because it affords the opportunity to *"listen* and take in more instruction." (Prov. 1:5) We also find enjoyment in being with a large group of our brothers, renewing old friendships and sharing experiences. However, never let us forget that our main reason for attending is to receive instruction from Jehovah. —Ezek. 34:14, 15.

Some positive reports have been received regarding improvements in our attentiveness at the convention. From one convention city came the report: "All sat quietly listening, and practically none were moving around during the program." From a city in the Middle West the conventioners were described as "a most respectful and courteous audience, getting to their seats on request and paying rapt attention. . . . It was clear that the brothers appreciated the purpose of the convention." And from another came this comment: "Outstanding was the attentiveness of the audience. . . . The opening talks had an excellent effect on their paying attention."

This was not true in all cases though. One stadium worker was overheard saying to one of our younger brothers, 'You don't seem to be respecting the program because I see you walking around here all the time.' So we still need to give some attention to the primary reason we attend the conventions each year.

Imagine being invited to someone's house for dinner and you know a sumptuous feast will be served. As you travel to the house you are eagerly anticipating the many tasty dishes that are sure to be served. Upon arriving and entering the house, would you then ignore the food and occupy yourself with touring around the house and surrounding area, chatting with fellow guests while eating little, if any, of the meal? How inconsiderate and foolish that would be. And yet that, in effect, is how some act toward the yearly spiritual feast to which we have been invited by the Great Provider of all good things, Jehovah God.

Admittedly it may not be easy for some to sit for extended periods and concentrate on a steady flow of Scriptural instruction. You may feel tired or have active children to care for. You may at times encounter other noises and distractions that could draw your attention away from the information coming from the platform. There is also the danger of letting your mind drift to other thoughts and concerns. What can be done? Concentration and active listening are essential. Jesus advised: "Pay attention to how you listen." (Luke 8:18) This takes effort and self-control. Some have got involved in conversing with others during the sessions. But would this not be disrespectful of Jehovah's provision? Jehovah told Job when instructing him: "Listen to me! Keep silent." (Job 33:31, 33) So likewise, could we not apply this same counsel to ourselves while the convention program is in progress?

Do not make the mistake of concluding that you do not have to concentrate too intensely, assuming that the material will all come out in *The Watchtower* anyway. Some of the talks may be printed later in *The Watchtower,* but this is not the case with all of them. Valuable information will be lost if, at the time it is presented, it is not absorbed through careful listening and moderate note-taking. A particular talk may not contain new material but will present a Scriptural thought from a different angle. Or the material may refine our understanding of a certain scripture and enhance our appreciation of a familiar subject.

The taking of notes, if done selectively, can help us to retain the material. This is true even if the notes are not consulted at some future time. Accordingly, you will want to take along a note pad and use it. There is not enough room on the back of the convention program to take notes on all the information presented.

An article in *Human Behavior* magazine related an experiment conducted at the University of New Mexico that confirms the value of note-taking. Two researchers asked 83 students to listen to a lecture. Some took notes on the lecture, and some were handed notes prepared by the lecturer at the conclusion of the lecture. A third group had no notes at all. After a ten-minute review they were tested. The students who took their own notes scored highest. Taking notes helps to keep your mind active and impresses the information more deeply on heart and mind. Note-taking helps to block out disturbances.

The introduction to study 5 of the *Theocratic Ministry School Guidebook* makes this important statement: "Your progress as a minister of Jehovah is dependent to a considerable extent on how you listen." Listening with the object of gaining knowledge is an art, a skill that can be developed. Why not practice being an alert listener, one who hears with thoughtful attention, so that you will gain the most benefit from the four-day "Kingdom Increase" District Convention soon to start in your area? It will probably cost you both time and money to be in attendance, so try to gain the greatest benefit from your investment by intently listening to all that is said.

FINE CONDUCT: At one time or another have you not been favorably impressed by the conduct of fellow Witnesses in contrast with that of people in general? It may have been their kindness and patience while waiting in line, their consideration of others in traffic, the chastity and modesty reflected by their dress and grooming, the genuine respect shown parents and other older ones, the loving and persistent training of youth, or the kind expressions of appreciation for services rendered. Yes, Jehovah's Witnesses stand out as being different from worldly people, and last year many favorable comments were made about our conduct at conventions. One local resident living next to a large sports complex noted the difference between gatherings held by Jehovah's Witnesses and various other events. After relating how litter and traffic jams characterized a loud rock concert, he said: "Almost all events in the dome have created problems. The only event that did not was the Jehovah's Witnesses convention." A general manager of another stadium volunteered this comment: "Of all the many types and sizes of crowds attending events at the stadium, your group has been by far the cleanest, best behaved and most cooperative." Still others tell of the cooperative and caring spirit shown by our brothers and sisters at the conventions. It is pleasing to receive such fine commendation from onlookers, is it not? But more importantly, our conduct reflects favorably upon our Christian training and brings honor to God's name. —1 Pet. 1:15, 16.

Nevertheless, we would be remiss if some areas needing improvement were not here mentioned. The matter of conduct while staying in motels or hotels is one of them. We are still receiving reports that indicate a need to give closer attention to our conduct and that of our children. Some managers still complain that children and teenagers are noisy and unruly, being unsupervised by their parents while using the swimming pool and other facilities. Additionally some brothers have broken rules in regard to cooking in rooms. Some motel owners tell us this is a common abuse of their facilities. Not only have they had the rooms physically damaged, but the lingering odors prevented them from renting the rooms for days or weeks afterward. Unless the cooking of food is specifically permitted, it should *not be done*. A real effort should be made to cooperate fully with the management. Certainly we do not want to leave an unfavorable opinion of Jehovah's people. Whether at the convention site or while staying at the various motels or hotels, we should at all times reflect righteous standards.

A few reminders about dress and grooming would also be appropriate at this time. Frequently the buildings chosen for our district conventions are normally used for sports and recreational purposes. But we are there for a much higher purpose, to worship Jehovah and learn of better ways to serve him. It is often true that a person will act and think in accord with how he is dressed. If we are dressed casually, as at a picnic or an outing, is it not quite possible that this will have some influence on our conduct and attentiveness? Some conventions have reported that the dress and grooming of some are not what you would expect to find at a gathering for the lofty purpose of worshiping the Most High. Good Scriptural counsel that covers the matters of cleanness, dress and grooming can be found on pages 130, 131, 135 and 136 of the *Our Ministry* book. We should always strive to "do all things for God's glory." (1 Cor. 10:31) It would be helpful to review the May 1981 *Our Kingdom Service* insert for additional reminders.

Another area that continues to need attention is the excessive saving of seats. Various approaches have been made to deal with this problem, but nothing substitutes for the basic Christian quality of love. Love will prevent us from being inattentive to the needs of the elderly, infirm and all others. (Luke 6:31) Also, there are times when, due to unforeseen developments, more attend a convention than anticipated, and overcrowding results. Whenever there is a measure of neglect or thoughtlessness on the part of someone, others are inconvenienced or distracted from the real purpose for our being assembled. When the attendants are instructed to remove personal belongings from unoccupied seats, is your reaction one of irritation or anger? How we react to such situations may indicate to what extent our Christian personality has been developed. Remember that many attending the conventions are not Jehovah's Witnesses. There is compelling reason, then, to 'maintain our conduct fine among the nations' to prevent others from being stumbled. —1 Pet. 2:12; Matt. 18:6.

We have been informed that in many states baby strollers may *not* be used in places of public assembly. Fire regulations prohibit parking them in aisles, rows and corridors. Since large crowds may cause congested conditions, baby strollers are dangerous, not only to the baby but also to any who may trip or stumble over them. However, car or infant seats are permissible, since these can be placed in seats next to the parents. Your cooperation in this matter will be appreciated.

FIELD SERVICE ARRANGEMENTS: Field service has long been a special feature of our summer conventions. During the 1922 Cedar Point convention a "Service Day" was set aside for a special effort in the field. This year, too, all are urged to make plans to share in the ministry. Friday afternoon has been set aside for that purpose. Can you have a share? The program is scheduled to conclude around 3:00 p.m. Be sure to make your arrangements for territory or to be included in a group having territory *before* the Friday afternoon session begins. It would also be the course of practical wisdom for the group captain to learn the route to the territory at the time the territory card is obtained so as not to lose time in locating the territory on Friday afternoon. Magazines, literature and other needed supplies should be brought with you from your congregation.

VOLUNTEER SERVICE: "This assembly has been most unbelievable. I cannot believe that you people can get so much work done with untrained volunteers. It has made quite an impression on us." This was the comment made by one assistant stadium manager last year at the conclusion of the convention held in his city. Of course, our reason for volunteering to work is to serve our brothers and help make the convention a success. Some may recall in years past that much of the program was missed by volunteers because they worked even during convention sessions. Now, however, the various departments are organized in such a way that those volunteering their services should be able to hear most, if not all, of the program.

Why not give some thought now to volunteering to help for a few hours in one of the convention departments? Maybe you can do this as a family or with others from your congregation. As has been true in the past, volunteers need to be at least 16 years old, unless accompanied by a parent or another responsible adult volunteer.

FOOD NEEDS: Special arrangements are being made to care for our physical needs. Provisions for food and drink will be similar to what has been available at district conventions in recent years. Are we not grateful for the loving labors of our brothers and sisters who work hard in serving us?

Convention tickets will be available at the cost of $1.00 per sheet of ten. It is suggested that you purchase these in advance through your congregation. Purchase enough tickets to supply your family's food needs for the first two or three days of the convention.

What a joy it will be to assemble with our brothers and interested persons to take in accurate knowledge of Jehovah at the "Kingdom Increase" District Conventions. Will you be among the hundreds of thousands in attendance this year? Hopefully the information presented herein will help you to finalize your plans.

Jehovah is speeding up the Kingdom work, and as the increase continues worldwide, it should be our sincere desire to help these sheeplike ones to advance to maturity. The "Kingdom Increase" District Conventions will better equip us for this important work, while strengthening our resolve to serve God wholeheartedly. Let it be our prayer "that the word of Jehovah may keep moving speedily and being glorified," all to his praise. —2 Thess. 3:1.

District Convention Reminders

ROOMING: Your cooperation in using the listing of accommodations provided by the convention in selecting your rooms is very much appreciated. If you have not already made a reservation and forwarded a deposit, it is necessary to do so immediately if you are planning to stay overnight in the convention city. Congregation convention coordinators should be sure that Special Needs Room Request Forms have been promptly forwarded to the appropriate convention address. If you find it necessary to cancel your accommodations selected from the listing, you should write or phone the hotel/motel directly, doing so as far in advance as possible. If you must cancel an accommodation made through the special needs arrangement, you should notify both the landlord or hotel/motel and the convention Rooming Department so that the room may be reassigned.

The convention Rooming Department will provide, upon your request, available information on any commercial trailer or camping facilities in the convention area. Please include a self-addressed, stamped envelope with your request.

BAPTISM: At most locations, the talk for baptismal candidates will be on Saturday morning. Those who wish to symbolize their dedication by water baptism should have reviewed the questions with elders in their congregation prior to the convention. A modest bathing suit and a towel should be brought by each one who plans to be baptized.

PROGRAM TIMES: It is the course of wisdom and shows appreciation to be in our seats when the program begins. That will be 1:30 p.m. on Thursday, 9:30 a.m. on Friday and 9:40 a.m. on Saturday and Sunday at most conventions. The same fine qualities are displayed when we do not plan to leave before the sessions conclude. The closing song and prayer will be at 5:10 p.m. on Thursday. Friday afternoon will be set aside for a special effort in field service, following the closing song and prayer at 3:00 p.m. On Saturday the closing song and prayer are scheduled at 5:00 p.m. and on Sunday at 4:10 p.m.

BETHEL AND GILEAD MEETINGS: A meeting will be held on Friday for pioneers between the ages of 20 and 40 who are interested in attending Gilead School to receive training for missionary service. There will be a meeting on Saturday for any dedicated publishers between 19 and 35 years of age who are U.S. residents and who would like to enter Bethel service. Check the program at the convention city for the exact times and locations of these meetings.

PIONEER IDENTIFICATION: All *regular* and *special* pioneers as well as traveling overseers will need to bring their Watchtower Identification and Assignment card (S-202) to the convention. Those on the list for six months at the time of the district convention they attend may receive $15 worth of convention tickets upon presentation of their Watchtower ID card at that one convention only. Treat the card as carefully as cash. It cannot be replaced at the convention. Any free releases or other literature at pioneer rates will be available to pioneers at the bookroom only, upon showing their Watchtower ID card. Those in Bethel service may obtain any free releases or other literature at pioneer rates at the bookroom by showing their Bethel ID card.

LAPEL CARDS: These cards are provided as a means of advertising the convention as well as to facilitate identifying our brothers and sisters in attendance. To this end, please *wear* the specially designed lapel card at the convention and also while traveling to and from the convention site. Not only is the card a fine means of identification, but it so often results in giving a fine witness while traveling. You should obtain these through your congregation as they will *not* be available at the conventions. The lapel cards are 1c each and the plastic holders are 10c each. (Lapel cards have already been consigned to each congregation by the Society, but the plastic holders must be ordered by the congregation.)

A WORD OF CAUTION: Regardless of where you park, you should lock your vehicle at *all* times and *never* leave anything visible inside. Keep your belongings locked inside the trunk, if possible. Also, guard against thieves and pickpockets who are attracted by large gatherings. This includes not leaving anything of value unattended on seats at the conventions. Additionally, it has been reported that there is a greater risk of falls on stairs and ramps when sisters are wearing high-heeled shoes.

Announcements

- Literature offer for **May**: One-year subscription for *The Watchtower* for a contribution of $3.50. Six-month subscriptions are $2.00 each. *Awake!* subscription may be offered on same basis. Both subscriptions may be offered for contribution of $7.00. **June and July**: *"Kingdom Come,"* for 75c. Otherwise any other 192-page book released prior to 1981 may be used. **August and September**: *Live Forever* or *Bible Stories* for $2.50.
- During the month of August the brochure *School and Jehovah's Witnesses* will be studied in the Congregation Book Study. Then beginning the week of September 2, 1984, and continuing through the week of February 24, 1985, the book *Making Your Family Life Happy* will be studied.
- If the brother who receives shipments of distributors' magazines will be away temporarily for any reason, he should notify the local post office and make arrangements for shipments to be handled properly in his absence. This will prevent delays in delivery or having shipments returned to the Society marked "Unclaimed."
- No break is scheduled for Congregation Book Studies during the convention week. However, the material scheduled for that week may be split so that half of it is studied the week prior to the convention and the other half the week following, in addition to the material scheduled for those particular weeks. If necessary, the reading of the paragraphs may be omitted during these two studies.
- Selective service regulations require that all men register for the draft when reaching 18 years of age. All of those required to do so should take care of this matter promptly, viewing it as a Christian obligation to the superior authorities. Elders will want to have this in mind when young brothers are nearing the age of 18 and give them appropriate reminders. Questions as to the young Christian's responsibilities in this regard may be answered by the elders.
- New Publications Available:
  - *Sing Praises to Jehovah*
    - Large size (congregation and public: $3.00; pioneers: $1.50) —English
    - Small size (congregation and public: $1.50; pioneers: $.75) —English
  - *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life* —Faroese
  - *United in Worship of the Only True God* —Chinese, Korean
  - *A Secure Future—How You Can Find It* —Welsh
  - *In Search of a Father* —Thai
- New Recordings Available (piano music only):
  - *Sing Praises to Jehovah*
    - Phonograph Records (set of 15 long-playing records; congregation and public: $15.00; pioneers: $11.50)
    - Cassette Tapes—Single Album Set (set of eight cassettes in one album; congregation and public: $15.00; pioneers: $11.50)
    - Cassette Tapes—Five Album Set (set of 113 cassettes in five albums; congregation, public and pioneers: $50.00)
- The songbook, *Sing Praises to Jehovah,* is now available in grade-two English Braille (lyrics only). It is bound in one volume in durable brown vinyl. The price is $10.00. Also the 1984 *Theocratic Ministry School Schedule* in grade-two English Braille will be sent free upon request. To obtain the above, please send a separate order, including the remittance and the name and address of the person that will use the publications. Mark your order: BRAILLE DESK.

Regularity in Service Brings Blessings

1 There are many things we must do regularly in order to care for our physical well-being. If these are neglected, there are consequences we will suffer. In like manner, if we fail to satisfy our spiritual needs regularly, our faith can become weak and we may become irregular in our theocratic activity. Do we attend meetings regularly and maintain a personal study schedule that keeps us spiritually strong and equipped to be effective ministers of the good news? (2 Tim. 3:16, 17; 2 Cor. 3:5, 6) Do we take positive steps to share in the field service on a regular basis?

2 The psalmist wrote: "From day to day tell the good news of salvation by him." (Ps. 96:2) Many of us may not share in field service each day, but would it not be reasonable to schedule some time for the ministry *each week* if at all possible? Although Paul recognized that to "declare the good news" was a "necessity" for him, he also declared the good news of the Kingdom eagerly. (1 Cor. 9:16; Rom. 1:15) Do we not also view sharing in the ministry each week as both a necessity and a grand privilege? Do we feel as did Peter and John who emphatically declared, "We cannot stop speaking about the things we have seen and heard"?—Acts 4:20.

3 For various reasons some of our brothers have allowed entire months to pass without spending even one hour in field service. This is a cause for concern because only if we exercise faith by sharing the good news with others can we expect to maintain spiritual strength. (Rom. 10:9, 10) As a muscle requires regular use to stay strong, so likewise our faith needs to be exercised in order to remain firm. By continually talking to others about the Kingdom, we keep the truth firmly embedded in our hearts.

4 Another reason for making public expression of our faith on a regular basis is that it serves as a protection, a bulwark, against Satan's unrelenting efforts to pierce our spiritual armor with his burning missiles. (Eph. 6:16) Through lack of use and care, armor can rust and cease to serve as a protection. After itemizing our protective armor, Paul urges: "Also, accept . . . the sword of the spirit, that is, God's word." (Eph. 6:17) This is without doubt an unbeatable combination—spiritual protective armor and the sword of the spirit.

5 Each congregation lovingly endeavors to offer personal assistance to those who, for various reasons, do not participate in field service on a regular basis. (Eph. 4:11-15) Each month the congregation secretary should provide each book study conductor with a list of those in his group who have not reported field service activity. Study conductors will do their part by giving particular attention to the spiritual needs of these, offering personally to assist them in the ministry or arranging for someone else to do so. And, of course, the service overseer, working through the study conductors, will take the lead in helping to reduce irregularity in the congregation. Never forget that each of us has a personal responsibility before Jehovah to have a regular share in the work to which we have been assigned.—Compare Psalm 61:8.

6 Many blessings come to us if we steadfastly hold to a schedule that allows us to participate in the field ministry regularly. We will enjoy better results because regularity in field service helps develop skill in presenting the message. The happiness this brings makes us want to reach out for additional privileges. You may be one who can make room for auxiliary pioneering and, in time, regular pioneer service. Brothers who have a good share in the field ministry each month may, in time, be invited to accept additional responsibility in the congregation. Truly, regularity in field service does bring blessings.

7 By unitedly working "from day to day" to finish the work Jehovah has assigned, we will experience the joy that comes from giving and we will develop the spiritual fortitude required to endure to the end.—Acts 20:35; Matt. 24:13.

FEBRUARY SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	335	130.0	93.5	53.7	6.1
Pios.	28,760	83.5	48.6	31.7	3.6
Aux. Pios.	18,508	60.0	34.3	19.6	1.9
Pubs.	595,591	8.9	7.2	3.7	0.5
TOTAL	643,194				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 1,749

We had an excellent field service report for February. How encouraging to have 643,194 total publishers—a new peak! We also reached our fifth peak in regular pioneers for this service year. May we continue "to speak the word of God fearlessly."—Phil. 1:14.

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

With Magazines

¹ "As apples of gold in silver carvings is a word spoken at the right time for it." (Prov. 25:11) These words of the wise man Solomon remind us of the value of timely information. Of particular value today is the precious and timely information published regularly in *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* No other magazines offer the reasonable Scriptural information or the Kingdom hope presented in these unique journals, and it is our privilege to share them with others.

WHAT CAN WE SAY?

² To place more of these magazines, many are finding it effective to use brief presentations. Our few words need to be interesting and attention getting, as well as simple.

³ For those who would like a very simple and brief presentation, something like this may be effective: "Hello. My name is ——. A lot of people today ask if we are going to see the end of the world in our lifetime. I would like to share something with you that gives the answer to that question. It is this article '1914—The Generation That Will Not Pass Away,' in the May 15 *Watchtower*. *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* are yours for a contribution of 30 cents."

⁴ Other publishers might say: "I am glad I found you at home. Would you agree that most people are concerned about the increased tensions we all face? Jesus said there would be a time like this. Many sincere persons are saying there is no way to avoid a world war that will kill everyone. However, I found something very interesting on this subject in this article '1914—The Generation That Will Not Pass Away.' I believe that you too will find it interesting reading. You can have this *Watchtower* along with the current *Awake!* for 30 cents."

⁵ When speaking to persons who may be religiously inclined, perhaps the following would be appropriate: "Hello. I am calling on persons who are interested in peace. Some religious people believe that the churches will unite all mankind. However, others wonder if the churches can accomplish this goal. Some interesting information is in the May 8 *Awake!* answering the question 'Can the Churches Unite the World?' I am sure you will enjoy the articles on this subject. This issue of *Awake!* and the latest *Watchtower* are yours for a contribution of 30 cents."

⁶ Occasionally we may find people with specialized interests. We may be able to direct their attention to an article that would be of particular interest, if we are familiar with the current magazines. In the May 22 *Awake!* science is featured. We could highlight the subject of science by saying: "I have something for persons who are interested in science. In our generation scientific knowledge has taken great strides forward. However, not too long ago a series of scandals jolted the world of science and this has sincere persons concerned. Information on the subject is found in this issue of *Awake!* You will notice the cover title is 'Fraud in Science—Is the Halo Slipping?' I believe you would greatly enjoy reading this issue. You can have it along with *The Watchtower* for a contribution of 30 cents."

POINTS TO REMEMBER

⁷ Magazine presentations should be kept simple and brief. Being well acquainted with the magazines will enable you to be sincere and enthusiastic. While both magazines are offered, it is usually best to emphasize one theme and tie in the article you are featuring. When placements are made, endeavor to obtain the person's name and arrange for a return visit, with a view to starting a magazine route. If the magazine offer is refused, be friendly and leave the person in a good frame of mind.

⁸ Remember, the magazines we offer have "sayings of everlasting life." (John 6:68) We should not be hesitant in offering them. Present them with zeal and enthusiasm.

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *United in Worship of the Only True God:*

May 6:	Chapter 13
May 13:	Chapter 14
May 20:	Chapter 15
May 27:	Chapter 16

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ During January new publisher peaks were reached in many countries. The publisher peak along with other interesting information is shown for the following lands:

Belize	665	3rd peak*
Curaçao	1,015	4th peak*
Greece	21,634	21st consecutive peak
Guatemala	7,026	7th consecutive peak
Honduras	3,498	3rd peak*
India	6,113	3rd peak*
Martinique	1,539	7th consecutive peak
Mauritius	630	9th consecutive peak

*This service year

◆ In addition to reporting a new publisher peak, each of the following lands reached a new peak in the number of regular pioneers: Australia, Austria, Britain, Colombia, France, Greece, Italy, Kenya, Spain and Venezuela.

Time *(Cont'd)*

and part in some form of recreation. They commented: "It was the most delightful vacation we have ever had!" Could you arrange to auxiliary pioneer at least once during the spring and summer? Young ones out of school for the summer may want to set this as a goal for one month or more. Parents, why not work right along with them in this fine avenue of sacred service?

⁴ This summer will not be complete without attending the "Kingdom Increase" District Convention, and thus many are planning their vacations in conjunction with this spiritual event. Good judgment is again needed. Time should not be spent in our enjoyment of recreational or other activities at the expense of even a part of the convention. We want to enjoy all four days, as this is a spiritual highlight of the year. Sharing in the field ministry following the session on Friday afternoon will be very rewarding.

⁵ Have relatives in the truth invited you to spend part of your vacation visiting them? This may be a good way to relax and share various experiences. For others, vacation time may include visiting unbelieving relatives. If circumstances permit, why not share our Bible-based hope with them? When vacationing away from home, if at all possible, attend the meetings of the local congregation. It is especially encouraging to share with them in the field ministry.

⁶ Certainly there are many things to look forward to this spring and summer. Remember to 'seek first the Kingdom.' (Matt. 6:33) As we continue to 'rejoice and do good,' our speech and conduct will reflect favorably upon our loving Creator. This will be to his praise and our great reward.—Ps. 34:1; Eccl. 3:12, 13.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

JUNE 1984
Vol. 27, No. 6
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

JUNE 4-10

What points in the *"Kingdom Come"* book will appeal to

1. Men? Women?
2. Youths? Elderly persons?

JUNE 11-17

Return visits

1. How can you pave the way on initial call?
2. Why call again soon?
3. How would you start a study?

JUNE 18-24

In offering current magazines

1. What pictures can be used?
2. What articles would you use?
3. Why be brief?

JUNE 25–JULY 1

How would you begin a conversation with a person

1. In his yard?
2. Who is waiting?
3. Who is walking by?

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

Hope Despite World Distress.

Matt. 24:7—Jesus foretold world distress.

Matt. 24:13—He also said some will be saved.

Imitating Our Loving Shepherd

[1] As our Loving Shepherd, Jehovah is sensitive to our need for nourishment, guidance and protection. (Ezek. 34:11-14) His record of activity in these modern times has consistently highlighted his tender care for distressed humanity. Each year his love draws tens of thousands into the security of a close relationship with him and the precious unity of our Christian brotherhood. In the United States more than 400,000 Bible studies are being conducted. Many thousands with whom these studies are held attended the Memorial April 15. If these newly interested ones are to grow spiritually, we must render loving personal assistance to them, thus endeavoring to imitate Jehovah's own gentle care.—Isa. 40:11.

[2] In harmony with Jehovah's leading of his people at this time, we should keep in mind the need (1) to help new ones to attend the congregation meetings regularly and (2) to prepare them, as they qualify, to share in the field ministry. (Heb. 10:24, 25; Matt. 28:19, 20) This joyful, yet sobering, responsibility requires that we lovingly impart to new ones "all the counsel of God." (Acts 20:27) As they increase in knowledge and begin to associate with the congregation they will appreciate the gentle way in which our Loving Shepherd cares for his sheep.—1 Thess. 2:7, 11, 12.

HELP THEM TO ATTEND MEETINGS

[3] Jehovah's interest in us is seen in his provision for our feeding regularly at his spiritual table. What can we do to help our Bible students and those who attended the Memorial to develop appreciation for the congregation meetings? First, invite them to attend the meetings on a regular basis. Second, encourage and help them to prepare in advance and participate in congregation meetings. As the student expresses his personal conviction in his own words, he gives evidence of progress toward sharing in the field ministry as a Christian disciple.

PREPARE THEM FOR FIELD SERVICE

[4] Working with Jehovah's organization, you play a helpful role as a teacher in preparing new ones for field service. By word and example encourage the qualified prospective publisher to enroll in the Theocratic Ministry School, since

(*Continued on page 4, col. 3*)

Do You Have Pity for People?

[1] Of Jesus it was said, 'He felt pity for the people.' (Matt. 9:36) Do we feel such tender affection for others? (Matt. 9:36b, *Kingdom Interlinear*) How strongly are you moved to show it?

[2] If your neighbors' house was on fire and their lives were in danger, how persistent would you be in an effort to reach them? (Matt. 22:39) Would you tap lightly on the front door once or twice and, getting no response, go home? Surely you would exert utmost effort to reach them and save their lives! The lives of people worldwide are now at stake. For this reason Jehovah has provided his message of salvation and commissioned us to carry it to the people whether they hear or whether they refuse. —Ezek. 3:10, 11.

[3] In an effort to reach all people, we should share in the house-to-house work and do so regularly. Pioneers usually share in this work each day. Many of us have some share in the house-to-house work each week. All of us should make it our goal to share in this lifesaving work as often as possible and especially on the first Sunday of each month as well as on the second and fourth Saturday.

REACHING EACH ONE

[4] In preaching the Kingdom message, do you make it your goal to reach everyone you can? Some publishers share in the house-to-house work in the late afternoon and early evening hours, because they find many more people at home at that time. Could you do this? Also when doing house-to-house work, do you stop to talk with those who are out-of-doors? Good results have come from doing so. One brother, while in house-to-house work, noticed a young man walking down the street. Our brother approached him and struck up a conversation. This led to a Bible study. The young man progressed rapidly and is now active in Kingdom preaching.—Acts 13:48, 49.

(*Continued on page 3, col. 2*)

♦ MARCH REPORT SHOWS NEW PEAK OF 652,318 PUBLISHERS! ♦

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

NOTE: *Our Kingdom Ministry* will schedule a Service Meeting for each week during the summer. Each congregation may make adjustments as needed to allow for attending the district convention and then for a 30-minute review of the program highlights on the Service Meeting the following week.

WEEK STARTING JUNE 3

Song 76 (41) (Number in parentheses refers to 1966 songbook.)

10 min: Local announcements and Announcements from *Our Kingdom Ministry*.

20 min: "Imitating Our Loving Shepherd." Questions and answers. Read paragraphs and appropriate scriptures as time permits. Emphasize need to help Bible students get to the meetings and then progressively prepare for field ministry.

15 min: "Hope Despite World Distress." Father discusses with teenage child Topic for Conversation and presentation outlined in paragraph 5 of article entitled "Imitating Our Loving Shepherd." Youth gives presentation to father. Thereafter father gives his presentation of Topic for Conversation and, in presenting *"Kingdom Come"* book, reads points on page 25 under heading "What God's Kingdom Will Do." Encourage all to share in magazine work on second Saturday as well as house-to-house work with the offer on Sunday, if possible.

Song 114 (61) and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING JUNE 10

Song 221 (31)

15 min: Local announcements and accounts report. Consider Question Box.

15 min: "Are You a Young Witness for Jehovah?" Questions and answers. Read paragraphs and scriptures as time permits. Interview teenagers who are putting forth a good effort in some of the areas discussed. Ask about their schedule for study and service, as well as their preparation for meetings and field service. Many have been helped greatly to grow in knowledge and understanding by reading some of the older publications such as *"Your Will Be Done on Earth"* and the *"Mystery"* and *Babylon* books. Ask audience to comment on benefits of reading such older publications. Encourage youths to benefit from such reading. If some young publishers will be having a fuller share in the field service this summer, encourage others to work with them. It may be appropriate also to get comments from some parents as to what they are doing to assist their children in some of these matters.

15 min: "Why Hesitate? Listen and Obey!" Encouraging talk to congregation. (*w*84 5/1 pp. 8-10) Encourage families to participate in group witnessing this weekend.

Song 157 (73) and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING JUNE 17

Song 156 (82)

5 min: Local announcements.

15 min: *Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry*. Question-and-answer consideration of pages 138-41. Read paragraphs and scriptures as time permits. Conclude with brief talk on three paragraphs on page 141 and encouragement for all to conduct themselves in harmony with Jehovah's will to his praise.

20 min: "Do You Have Pity for People?" Question-and-answer consideration of article. When considering paragraph 6, briefly outline how arrangements are made to help with seldom-worked as well as unassigned territory as explained in the Society's letter of January 1, 1984, addressed: "To All English-Speaking Congregations." Mention arrangements already made by the congregation, if any.

5 min: Field service for the weekend. Encourage all to share in magazine witnessing on fourth Saturday of the month. Draw attention to articles in the current issues of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* that would appeal to men, women, the elderly and the young. Demonstrate presentation of current magazines, using the information under "Feature Articles" on page 2 in *Awake!*

Song 133 (68) and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING JUNE 24

Song 15 (92)

8 min: Local announcements.

15 min: Use time for local needs. Otherwise, encouraging field service experiences may be used. Be sure to prepare these in advance. Or, the time could be used for a talk on "Are You Trustworthy?" —*w*84 4/1 pp. 26-9.

22 min: "Presenting the Good News—When on Vacation." Questions and answers. Ask some to comment on how they begin conversations in informal witnessing and how they considerately witness to relatives. As time permits entertain experiences on good results from following up on not-at-home calls and making return visits. Encourage all to share in field service on first Sunday.

Song 192 (58) and concluding prayer.

Announcements

- Literature offer for **June and July**: *"Kingdom Come"* book, for 75c. Otherwise, any 192-page book released prior to 1981 may be used. **August and September**: *Live Forever* or *Bible Stories* book, for $2.50.
- New Publications Available:
  - *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial"* —Korean
  - *Making Your Family Life Happy* —Polish
  - *Our Incoming World Government—God's Kingdom* —Hebrew
  - *Watch Tower Publications Index* for 1982 —Portuguese
  - *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* —Bari, Cinamwanga, Luhya-Wanga, Pa-Zande, Runyankore, Rutoro, Vietnamese
  - *School and Jehovah's Witnesses* —Portuguese
  - *Awake!* binder —French
  - *Watchtower* binder —French
- New Cassette Recordings Available: (single cassettes; congregation and public: $2.00; pioneers: $1.75)
  - *To the Romans* —Dutch
  - *The First to the Corinthians* —Dutch
  - *The Second to the Corinthians, To the Galatians* —Dutch
  - *Beware of Losing Faith by Drawing Away From Jehovah*—Drama —Dutch
- At the upcoming "Kingdom Increase" District Convention one of the dramas will deal with the material in Joshua chapters 6-8. It is recommended that all read these chapters in advance.
- Presiding overseer or someone designated by him should audit congregation's accounts on June 1 or as soon as possible thereafter.
- Some congregations still have supplies of older literature, books and booklets published before 1957. Since these publications will not be reprinted, individuals in these congregations are encouraged to obtain copies for their libraries before supplies are exhausted.

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *United in Worship of the Only True God:*

June 3: Chapter 17
June 10: Chapter 18
June 17: Chapter 19
June 24: Chapter 20

Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. **POSTMASTER**: Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

Question Box

● What procedure should be followed in presenting resolutions to the congregation?

The local body of elders decides many matters affecting the congregation. In making decisions, these responsible brothers are guided by Bible principles along with suggestions or direction provided by the Society. However, there are certain decisions in which the congregation shares, requiring a resolution. These matters would include obtaining a better place of meeting, purchasing property, remodeling or building a Kingdom Hall, sending contributions to the Society to further Kingdom interests, and so forth. Normal operating expenses do not require a resolution, but all major or out-of-the-ordinary expenditures should be approved by the congregation in resolution form.

How are resolutions prepared and presented? The body of elders thoroughly discusses the matter, considering what is in the best interest of the congregation and the Kingdom work. After they come to an agreement, an elder, perhaps a member of the congregation's service committee, will prepare a written resolution stating clearly the recommendations of the elders. During a Service Meeting the relevant facts and proposed resolution will be discussed. The elder handling the matter will allow congregation members the opportunity to ask questions if something is not clear. If a major decision is involved, the elders may allow the congregation a week or so to consider it before voting. If the congregation wishes to accept the resolution as presented without further discussion, the chairman will call for a show of hands of those who favor and then of any who may not favor the resolution. If the majority of dedicated and baptized publishers are in favor of the proposal, the elders can follow through with what has been approved.

With the exception of cases where legal requirements stipulate otherwise, all dedicated and baptized publishers would be allowed to vote on matters presented in a resolution.

When considering corporation matters, Kingdom Hall loans, and so forth, it may be necessary to use parliamentary procedure in order to comply with legal requirements and the bylaws of the corporation. For example, sometimes it is necessary to record the name of the brother who made a motion to adopt the resolution and the name of the brother who seconded the motion, as well as how many voted for it and against it. If such parliamentary procedure is not directly required, it would suffice simply to call for a vote on the matter after it has been considered by the congregation. In any event, written resolutions that are adopted should be signed and dated by the responsible elders before filing them with the records of the congregation.

Are You a Young Witness for Jehovah?

[1] If you were asked that question, would you say yes? Why? Is it because your parents are Jehovah's Witnesses and they have studied with you? Perhaps they take you to the meetings and you go with them in field service. It may be that many of your friends and acquaintances are Jehovah's Witnesses. But what about you personally? Are *you* a witness for Jehovah? —Isa. 43:10-12.

STUDY

[2] To be one of Jehovah's Witnesses, we need to take in knowledge of Jehovah, his purposes and requirements for us. Have you set aside time for personal study? Are you regular at it, just as you take time to eat regularly? (John 17:3) When you read the Bible and other theocratic publications, do you watch for information that tells you more about Jehovah, his thinking and his purposes so that you can properly express these things to others and thus truly be a witness for Jehovah? This is a fine thing to do as you read the recent as well as older publications of the Society.

[3] Do you try to keep up with the Bible reading schedule for each week? Do you prepare for the meetings? Do you mark the answers to the questions for the *Watchtower* Study and Congregation Book Study? Do you comment at the meetings? In your own words? If you do, you are to be commended. (Heb. 10:23-25) It is evident that you are putting forth a fine effort to be a real witness for Jehovah in your youth.

SERVICE

[4] Of course, to be a witness for Jehovah we must speak about him. Do you share regularly in the field service? Many young people set an excellent example in this. When you offer the magazines from house to house, do you draw the attention of the householder to a subject that you believe will be of interest to him? If so, you do well. When working with the regular offer, do you introduce the Topic for Conversation and read appropriate Bible verses to the householder? Do you ask for his comments on the points being discussed? When presenting the literature, do you point to specific information that you believe will interest the householder? It may be that these are areas in which you can make progress. If so, put forth the effort and pray that Jehovah will help you and bless you just as he has many other young publishers who are proving themselves to be effective witnesses for Jehovah.—Col. 1:9, 10.

DEDICATION

[5] To be pleasing to Jehovah, it is necessary that we eventually dedicate our lives to him and then, as Jesus commanded, be baptized in water. (Matt. 28:19, 20) You can be sure that as you take positive steps both to know and to do Jehovah's will, he will help you to be a zealous, faithful young witness to his praise.—Heb. 6:10-12.

People (*Cont'd*)

[5] Are you conscientious in calling back where no one was at home? One brother observed that many of those who are not at home may seldom, if ever, have been contacted with the Kingdom message. It often happens, when we do find them, that they show appreciation and sheeplike qualities. Have you been following the suggestion given to call again at not-at-homes *before leaving the territory?* (*km* 6/81 p. 3) Publishers who have been doing so report finding as many as half of these people at home the second time they call. Our love and concern for other people should also move us to make return visits, endeavoring to start studies where interest is shown.—Rom. 12:11.

[6] Brothers will be working unassigned territory this summer or helping another congregation with territory that is seldom worked. Could you help in this way, too?

[7] Now, suppose *your* house was on fire! How persistent would you want your neighbor to be in knocking at your door to warn you? With similar feelings for others and a real sense of urgency, let us show pity for others as Jesus did.

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

—When on Vacation

1 Will you be taking a vacation this summer? If so, what will you be doing? Many use their time caring for things around their home. Others visit friends and relatives. Of course, we should all be in attendance at the "Kingdom Increase" District Convention. Vacation time may also provide an opportunity to have a fuller share in Kingdom preaching.—Mark 6:30-34.

INCREASED FIELD SERVICE

2 During vacation time, we usually have more freedom to spend our time as we wish, do we not? Possibly we could then have a fuller share in preaching the good news of the Kingdom. You care about other people and have a desire to do something about it. Vacation time may furnish you with that opportunity. (Mark 1:40, 41) Do you have not-at-home calls that need attention? Do you have a list of interested people who have not been visited recently? Will your vacation period provide you with the opportunity to make additional return visits and perhaps start a study? Are you planning to serve as an auxiliary pioneer during your vacation period? If so, will you invite other publishers to work along with you? All of these are opportunities to show we really care about other people and to have an increased share in the field service.

INFORMAL WITNESSING

3 While vacationing and traveling or relaxing, we are often presented with fine opportunities for informal witnessing. Do you use this means to present the good news to others? Or is this a feature of service in which you could have a greater share this summer? (John 4:7-9, 23) Those who have been successful in witnessing informally say that it helps to be friendly and sincerely interested in the other person. Also, giving advance thought to what you will say helps you to be at ease and, consequently, more effective in speaking with others.

4 While traveling, many brothers and sisters take the initiative to engage others in conversation. Then during the conversation they simply ask, "Do you like to read?" If a positive response is received, they continue: "I read something very interesting in this magazine. [Show subject and make appropriate comment.] I have finished it. If you would like to read it, you are welcome to it." They have done this in offering older issues of the magazines informally. Some persons may be pleased to contribute for the current issues when offered in a similar way. Those who decline your offer of the magazine(s) will often accept your gift of a tract.

5 When witnessing informally, some have found it effective to identify themselves as Jehovah's Witnesses and ask, "How do you feel about the Bible and what it teaches?" This has often opened the way for a fine conversation. If you always carry a few tracts, magazines or the current offer, you may find many opportunities to present them to others.

WITNESSING TO RELATIVES

6 Usually our unbelieving relatives know we are Jehovah's Witnesses. They may be curious about our beliefs or activities but hesitate to ask because they do not want to be 'preached to' or get involved in a lengthy discussion. Some brothers have successfully handled matters by just making one statement about the truth and then giving the relative an opportunity to continue the discussion if he wants to. For instance, you might simply mention where you and your family attended the convention this summer. You might show one of the Society's publications. Or, a comment about world conditions, the high cost of living or a family problem may open up the way for a further discussion and witness concerning God's Kingdom. Younger ones often get a hearing ear from relatives.

7 While we are zealous in presenting the good news and endeavor to speak a word at the right time, we need always to be discerning and considerate of others. Remember the importance of being friendly and showing a real interest in the other person.—Prov. 15:23; 1 Pet. 3:15.

8 Vacation time and the summer months come and go quickly. For Jehovah's people, the most treasured memories usually include the fine experiences resulting from time spent giving a Kingdom witness. Take the initiative in telling others about our loving God and his Kingdom rule. As you do, look to Jehovah to bless your efforts.

Loving Shepherd *(Cont'd)*

it provides training for the ministry. When you are sure that the individual qualifies, you can invite him to share with you in field service. Before doing so, however, you should carefully evaluate the student's progress, being guided by the questions on pages 98 and 99 of the *Our Ministry* book. This will help you to determine whether he is ready to take a very important step. If so, invite him to go along with you in the field service. Prepare simple presentations that he can use as he accompanies you from door to door.

5 Those who qualify should be encouraged to begin sharing in the ministry this month as we offer the *"Kingdom Come"* book. You may be able to help them use the current Topic for Conversation. After a brief introduction, some might say: "World conditions have gone from bad to worse, haven't they? [Allow response.] Economic problems and threats of nuclear war have caused many people to wonder what man's future will be. The Bible provides us with encouragement and a hope for the future. Notice how present world conditions were foretold in a remarkable prediction about our generation. [Read Matthew 24:7.] We have seen these things, have we not? [Allow response.] However, Jesus shows that there are better things ahead for you and your family. [Read verse 13.] It is God's Kingdom that will save mankind." There can be a brief transition to introduce selected points in the *"Kingdom Come"* book.

6 When we teach others we have the responsibility of doing so in a gentle yet helpful way. Like Paul, each of us should share "not only the good news of God, but also our own souls" as we imitate our Loving Shepherd.—1 Thess. 2:8.

MARCH SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	334	131.7	98.3	55.3	6.1
Pios.	28,899	85.8	54.1	32.9	3.6
Aux. Pios.	43,895	59.1	38.3	18.0	1.6
Pubs.	579,190	8.9	7.6	3.6	0.5
TOTAL	652,318				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 2,784

The new publisher peak for March is 9,124 more than our January peak. A total of 442,104 home Bible studies was reported, exceeding our peak in April of last year by 5,604. And the total regular pioneers is our sixth peak this service year. What a joy it is to experience the blessing of Jehovah upon our united efforts, thus enriching us spiritually!—Prov. 10:22.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

JULY 1984
Vol. 27, No. 7
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

JULY 2-8

Using "Feature Articles" in *Awake!*

1. How can you introduce current feature articles?
2. What specific points will you use?
3. Demonstrate brief presentation.

JULY 9-15

Following up interest

1. What should a return visit accomplish?
2. How do you prepare for a return visit?
3. Why have a specific presentation in mind?

JULY 16-22

What should you do:

1. When the householder has objections?
2. If a young person comes to the door?
3. After you place literature?

JULY 23-29

When conducting Bible studies, how do you:

1. Direct attention to the organization?
2. Encourage meeting attendance?
3. Emphasize the preaching work?

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

Hope Despite World Distress.

Matt. 24:7—Jesus foretold world distress.

Matt. 24:13—He also said some will be saved.

TREMENDOUS WITNESS GIVEN DURING APRIL REPORT SHOWS NEW PEAK OF 662,520 PUBLISHERS

Other Activity, Including Pioneer Ranks, on the Increase

The April report was truly outstanding! It gives strong evidence of Jehovah's abundant favor and blessings upon our united efforts to make known his provisions for salvation. (Ps. 67:1, 2) We are thankful to our God for what has been accomplished as indicated below:

Total Publishers: 662,520. This surpasses our March peak by 10,202.

Total Auxiliary Pioneers: 93,990. An increase of 9,705 over the peak in April of last year.

Regular Pioneers: 29,098. This exceeds our March peak by 199.

Total Hours: 12,954,379. This is over one million more hours than our peak in April a year ago.

Return Visits: 4,395,110. Exceeds our previous peak by 346,629.

Home Bible Studies: 450,658. This is 8,554 more than our peak last month.

The above increases enhance, in a most fitting way, the theme of our conventions this summer. Along with hundreds of thousands who will attend the "Kingdom Increase" District Conventions this month, let us bless our God, Jehovah, and pray that the volume of praise to him may be greatly increased throughout all the earth.—Ps. 66:8.

Offer Sacrifices of Praise to Jehovah

[1] Under the Law covenant the Israelites were to offer sound animals from their flocks in sacrifice. Even the grain offerings of the poor were to be of "fine" flour. (Lev. 1:3; 2:1) We today are also under obligation to make sacrifices to God, and regardless of our personal circumstances, these sacrifices must represent our very best. But what sacrifices are Christians to offer? Paul said: "Let us always offer to God a sacrifice of praise, that is, the fruit of lips which make public declaration to his name."—Heb. 13:15, 16.

OUR SACRIFICES TODAY

[2] What would be included in our "sacrifice of praise" to Jehovah? It would include our sharing in the preaching and teaching work Jesus foretold for our day. (Matt. 24:14; 28:19, 20) With the great tribulation fast approaching, we want to do all we can to help those who are hungering and thirsting for the truth. (Matt. 5:6) Not only would we want to spend as much time as possible sharing in the field ministry, but we would want to offer our best in doing so.

[3] The quality of our ministry depends to a great extent on the effort we put forth. In our field service we meet different types of people who may need special attention. By giving forethought to the problems that people in our territory general-

(*Continued on page 3, col. 1*)

Our Supportive Role in the Congregation

[1] It is Jehovah's will "that all sorts of men should be saved." (1 Tim. 2:3, 4) Indeed, the Christian congregation is made up of a wide variety of individuals, each with differing abilities and personalities. What can each one of us do to help others grow spiritually and remain strong in the faith?

[2] No matter what our circumstances, each one of us can be a source of encouragement to others. As individuals we can share in supplying "what is needed" in accord with Ephesians 4:16.

GIVE WHAT IS NEEDED

[3] Two important things emphasized in this verse will serve to build up the congregation. These are *cooperation* and *love*. Thoughtful effort is necessary in order to extend ourselves in behalf of others. In each congregation there are some who may need help to share in the ministry each month. Can you help? Sometimes parents can be of assistance to one another by taking turns baby-sitting when there are a number of small children who cannot accompany them in the field service. Parents should take the initiative to teach their children suitable presentations that they can use in the door-to-door ministry. Have you taught them to use a simple magazine presentation? If they can read, have you taught them a Scriptural presentation? Such effort demonstrates your love for and support of the congregation.

[4] What else can be done to give what is needed? Can you offer to work with a pioneer who lacks a partner? At meetings for field service, support the pioneers by being

(*Continued on page 2, col. 1*)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

WEEK STARTING JULY 1

Song 104

12 min: Announcements and local announcements. Consider information on page 1 dealing with April's activity. Review congregation's service report for that month.

15 min: "Offer Sacrifices of Praise to Jehovah." Question-and-answer coverage. Brief demonstration showing two publishers preparing for the field ministry.

18 min: *Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry*. Talk by well-qualified elder. Cover from page 142 (subheading) to page 147 (subheading).

Song 132 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING JULY 8

Song 211

15 min: Local announcements, including field service arrangements and accounts report. "Kingdom Hall Expansion Program." Question-and-answer coverage.

18 min: "Presenting the Good News—With Magazines." Question-and-answer coverage of material. Have capable publisher demonstrate a 30- to 60-second presentation for store-to-store work using the July 8 *Awake!* Publisher approaches manager and says: "We have set aside time today to call very briefly on business people in this area. We believe we have something a number of them will find beneficial. It involves the question of whether you have the right to refuse medical treatment you do not want. Four aspects of the subject are considered in four articles in this issue of *Awake!* We leave it, with its companion magazine, *The Watchtower,* on a contribution of 30c." (If it is appropriate, you may request to speak with others in the establishment, stating that you will be brief and not unduly disrupt their work schedule.)

12 min: Talk, with audience participation, based on article, "Do You Meditate or Just 'Daydream'" in the February 1, 1984, *Watchtower*.

Song 46 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING JULY 15

Song 128

5 min: Local announcements.

12 min: "The Blessings of Pioneering." Question-and-answer coverage. Highlight 2 Corinthians 9:6. Interview or obtain comments from regular and auxiliary pioneers, or those who have pioneered in the past, as to the joys and blessings they experienced.

18 min: *Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry*. Talk by experienced elder. Cover from page 147 to end of chapter.

10 min: Arrange according to needs of your congregation. Or, well-balanced talk based on the article "Greed Can Be Deadly" from the July 1, 1984, issue of *The Watchtower*.

Song 163 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING JULY 22

Song 53

5 min: Local announcements. Encourage brothers to schedule Saturday magazine witnessing this week. Suggest publishers arrange to work with auxiliary and regular pioneers this week for mutual encouragement.

15 min: "Our Supportive Role in the Congregation." Questions and answers.

10 min: Interviews. Service overseer interviews those effective in directing interest to the organization. Discuss with them why there is a need to do this early in the study and have them outline what they do to help Bible students begin associating with the congregation and make progress toward dedication.

15 min: Preparing magazine presentations. Father reviews 30- to 60-second magazine presentations with family. Refers to "Feature Articles" paragraph on page 2 of the July 22, 1984, *Awake!* Helps family members prepare following presentation: "Unemployment is a major world problem. It is even high in the United States. Is there anything families can do to lessen its impact? What may help in finding a job? If no jobs are available, what other possibilities are there? Whether your family is currently affected by unemployment or not, the articles starting on page 3 will be of benefit to you. *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* are available for a contribution of 30c." Father takes several recent issues of *Awake!* and shows how easy it is to use "Feature Articles" section on page 2 of each issue to develop brief, simple magazine presentations. He shows another family member how to develop a presentation from the August 1, 1984, *Watchtower:* "Many persons question the existence of God. Others believe in God and would like to be closer to him. This issue of *The Watchtower* raises the question 'How Close Is God to You?' It shows how young ones can be helped to be close to God. This vital information together with the *Awake!* is yours for 30c."

Song 194 and concluding prayer.

Supportive Role (*Cont'd*)

on time and then leaving quickly for the field. All can make it a point to share encouraging field service experiences with others in the congregation.

DIRECTING INTEREST TO THE ORGANIZATION

[5] How important it is for all of us to direct interested ones to the organization! Explain the Congregation Book Study arrangement to Bible students and invite them to come along to the study with you, perhaps arranging to bring them. Help them to get acquainted with others before and after the book study. Tell them about the Public Meeting and *Watchtower* Study and arrange to bring them to these meetings so that they will feel comfortable. By sitting with them, sharing your songbook and having an extra copy of *The Watchtower* ready, you will also help them to feel at ease. The sooner new ones begin attending meetings the faster they will progress in the truth.

[6] You may know of some who attended the Memorial but are not yet publishing. Our desire is to help them become dedicated, baptized Witnesses who actively follow in the footsteps of Jesus Christ. (1 Pet. 2:21) Time and thoughtful attention given to the needs of such ones is necessary for that goal to be realized.

[7] Elders and ministerial servants especially have the privilege of supporting others in the congregation. They are encouraged to note the needs of the flock and then work to help "each respective member in due measure." They also support the congregation by exerting themselves in the field service, since their good example is encouraging to all.

[8] David observed, "How good and how pleasant it is for brothers to dwell together in unity!" (Ps. 133:1) The full support of each one, giving what is needed, directly contributes to the unity and prosperity of the congregation.

Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

Announcements

- Literature offer for **July**: *"Kingdom Come"* book or any 192-page book released prior to 1981, for a contribution of 75c. **August and September**: *Live Forever* or *Bible Stories* book, for a contribution of $2.50. **October**: Subscription for either *Awake!* or *The Watchtower*, or both, for a contribution of $3.50 each.

- New Publications Available:
  Holy Scriptures Deluxe Leather Black (DLbi2; *Common Swedish Bible* Hebrew Scriptures combined with *New World Translation of the Greek Scriptures;* congregation and public: $6.00; pioneers: $3.00) —Swedish

  Aid to Bible Understanding
  (Volume 17, Fes-Fun) —Italian
  (Volume 18, Fuo-Gene) —Italian
  (Volume 19, Genn-Gess) —Italian
  (Volume 20, Gest-Giac) —Italian
  (Volume 21, Giad-Gio) —Italian
  (Volume 22, Gio-Giu) —Italian
  (Volume 23, Go-Ia) —Italian
  (Volume 24, Ic-In) —Italian

  You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth —Ewe, Kosraean, Sango, Solomon Islands Pidgin

- New Cassette Recordings Available:
  The Good News According to Matthew (set of two; congregation and public: $3.00; pioneers: $2.50) —Portuguese

  The following single cassettes are $2.00 congregation and public; $1.75 pioneers:

  The First to the Corinthians —Italian

  The Second to the Corinthians, To the Galatians —Italian

  The First of Peter through *The Letter of Jude* —Italian

  A Revelation to John —Italian

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *United in Worship of the Only True God:*

July 1: Chapter 21
July 8: Chapter 22
July 15: Chapter 23
July 22: Chapter 24
July 29: Review

The Blessings of Pioneering

[1] "These three years have been the happiest in my life." "My greatest blessing is the new strengthened relationship I have with Jehovah." "I have tried it out for the first time last month, and I wish I had tried it before . . . I really found joy and peace of mind." These are comments made by some who have experienced the blessings of serving as regular and auxiliary pioneers.

[2] Such comments are not unusual when you consider what is stated at 2 Corinthians 9:6: "He that sows bountifully will also reap bountifully." Logically those who do more in the service will reap greater joy and blessings. (Acts 20:35) Some whose circumstances do not permit them to meet the requirement of hours for regular pioneers arrange their affairs so as to auxiliary pioneer each month. Others plan to auxiliary pioneer as often as they can. Often the interest found by auxiliary pioneers in just one month results in so many return visits and Bible studies that it keeps them very busy for several months to come.

[3] Similarly others, although not able to auxiliary pioneer, have been able to increase their share in the ministry. They reap many blessings as a result of 'sowing bountifully.'

WHAT BLESSINGS?

[4] After auxiliary pioneering for a full year, one brother wrote to thank the Society for encouraging this activity. Describing the joy and benefits received, he said: "I have become surer of myself at the door and a better teacher . . . The most joy has come from studying the Bible with people."

[5] Regular pioneers have had similar experiences. One sister said: "I have only been a regular pioneer for a little over a year now. In this time my faith has certainly increased by means of Jehovah's motivating spirit. . . . If I knew then what I know now in regard to the joy experienced from being a full-time proclaimer of the good news, I would have started in the regular pioneer work much sooner." Another said: "It has provided for me a stability in decision-making I never had. When truly hard decisions came up, I asked myself, how will my pioneering be affected? My answers became easier. Pioneering has helped me to see how true the words at Acts 20:35 really are."

[6] The Pioneer Service School is another blessing available to those who have been regular pioneers for at least a year. What do those who have attended this school have to say? "I found it the highlight of my pioneering career." "I have really learned how to study, meditate and use my time more wisely." "The school helped me to rely more upon Jehovah and to see the need to keep busy in his work." "I feel as if I have a tremendous foundation to begin to build on. Certainly we can't apply all the information at once, but what a spiritual banquet to reflect upon. A sure fight against discouragement!"

CAN YOU BE A REGULAR PIONEER?

[7] If you have been serving regularly as an auxiliary pioneer, likely you have had to make some adjustments in your schedule and perhaps even changed your life-style to some extent. Did you not find these changes to be worth the effort when compared with the blessings you received? With improved scheduling, would you be able to increase your time in the field service each day and begin serving as a regular pioneer in September? We encourage you to give this your prayerful consideration.

Sacrifices *(Cont'd)*

ly face, we can be better equipped to present the message in a convincing manner. (1 Cor. 9:19-23) Why not rehearse your house-to-house presentations with another member of your family? The one taking the part of the householder could raise questions or objections that are common in your local territory.

[4] When it comes to conducting home Bible studies, again preparation is required if we are going to offer our best to Jehovah. We should think about the needs of the student when we prepare so that we can adapt the material in order for it to be of the greatest help to him. We could ask ourselves, 'What points should be emphasized for the benefit of this person? How can I help him to apply what he learns?'

REGULARLY OFFER SACRIFICES

[5] Offering our best includes being regular in the ministry. Remember, Hebrews 13:15 says: "Let us *always* offer to God a sacrifice of praise." Are we *regularly* offering such sacrifices? The more frequently we go out in the house-to-house work the more familiar we become with the needs of the householders. Through experience we become better equipped to present the good news effectively.

[6] During July it is suggested that we offer the *"Kingdom Come"* book in our regular field activity. Doing so, we will be focusing the attention of individuals on the theme of God's Word, his Kingdom. We want to help people grow in appreciation for that message and come to the point where they, too, will praise Jehovah.

[7] If we reflect with appreciation on everything that Jehovah has done for us, we will be moved always to offer our very best to him. —1 Chron. 29:14.

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

With Magazines

1 *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* have been vital tools in declaring the good news. These magazines have helped many to gain an accurate knowledge of God's Word. In fact over 258,000,000 magazines were distributed last year in spreading the good news in many lands and languages. We want to use these tools to the full in presenting the good news.

BY DEVELOPING MAGAZINE ROUTES

2 For more than 44 years we have been encouraged to establish magazine routes. Do you have one? If so, you are no doubt enjoying the benefits and blessings of this feature of service. One brother who has had a magazine route since 1955 currently has 50 individuals who regularly take the magazines. What a productive way of spreading the good news! How did he establish such a route? He attributes his success to a simple, direct approach. After he places magazines with someone for the first time, he says: "I'd like to come back and show you the next issues when they come out."

3 One key to starting and maintaining a magazine route is to be regular in the magazine activity. It is also important to keep good house-to-house records. Think in terms of starting a magazine route. When you place the magazines, stimulate the householder's interest in future copies. How? One seven-year-old publisher who has 11 individuals on his route uses the information under the heading: "In Our Next Issue," as well as "Young People Ask," "God's Word Is Alive" or other regular feature articles to generate interest in future magazines. Your own enthusiastic attitude toward these articles will help to stimulate the householder's interest.

APRIL SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	354	130.9	105.4	54.4	5.6
Pios.	29,098	86.5	59.3	33.5	3.6
Aux. Pios.	93,990	58.0	42.6	16.4	1.3
Pubs.	539,078	9.2	7.8	3.5	0.4
TOTAL	662,520				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 1,761

4 To be of real benefit to those on your magazine route, do not view householders simply as individuals with whom to place magazines on a regular basis. Consider how you can help them to cultivate further interest in God's Word. Raise questions that can be answered by directing attention to a particular article in the magazine, thus building appreciation for the material contained in the articles. As you continue your calls and become better acquainted with the householder, he may feel more comfortable in talking with you, and this may pave the way for starting a Bible study. However, patience and persistence are necessary. One brother had been regularly taking magazines to a woman for two years. She was impressed by the brother's faithfulness in coming back month after month and, as a result, a Bible study was started not only with her but also with her husband, two daughters and grandson. —Gal. 6:9.

STORE-TO-STORE WORK

5 Another feature of the magazine activity that can bring good results is the store-to-store work. However, discernment is needed. Being brief and direct is important. Presentations that are no more than 30 to 60 seconds in length are most appropriate. Selecting a time of day that is not such a busy period will assist in getting better results when working business territory. Keep in mind the importance of being well dressed, thus giving a dignified appearance.

6 One sister who is successful in the store-to-store activity first mentions that since she does not usually find business people when calling at their home, an effort is being made to reach them at their place of work. Then she refers to an article she is presenting and states she is sure they will want the information not only for themselves but also to share with their family. Again, the point to remember in going from store to store is to be brief and to the point.

7 In this very busy world it is vital to be diligent in presenting the good news wherever we find people. Calling from store to store and establishing magazine routes are excellent ways to reach people with the good news.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ **Japan had their 63rd consecutive peak with 87,477 publishers in March; 40 percent were in pioneer work.**

◆ **Korea had peak of 33,812 publishers and 13th peak in a row of regular pioneers, 4,486.**

◆ **Puerto Rico had a peak of 19,225 publishers in March, and in one year their regular pioneer ranks have grown 34 percent.**

◆ **Zaire in March had a peak of 29,604 publishers, with a total of 52,405 studies being conducted.**

◆ **Tahiti had peak of 567 publishers in March, their 11th consecutive peak, and also peaks in return visits and studies.**

◆ **Sudan had a new peak of 170 publishers in March. Publishers averaged 15.1 hours and regular pioneers 10.6 studies.**

◆ **Bahamas had peaks in March in publishers, 631, and in studies, 984.**

Kingdom Hall Expansion Program

1 The September 1983 *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert explained how congregations may contribute to the Society Kingdom Hall Fund. Since then, such contributions have been coming in to the Society's office month by month. Your unselfish support of the Kingdom Hall expansion program is very much appreciated. —2 Cor. 9:7.

2 During the early part of this service year, a committee of brothers in each circuit made a survey of congregations having the most pressing need for new Kingdom Halls. Based on these surveys, arrangements have been made to assist some of these congregations located in California, Colorado, Florida, Louisiana, New York, North Carolina and Wisconsin.

3 However, it is quite apparent that hundreds of other congregations are also in need of assistance. The Society, therefore, is in the process of sending out questionnaires to congregations in areas where, according to the surveys, the greatest needs exist. Hence, it is suggested that congregations should not write to the Society regarding loans unless a questionnaire has been received requesting detailed information, or unless an emergency situation exists.

4 As contributions to the Society Kingdom Hall Fund continue to be received month by month and those congregations already assisted begin repaying their loans, it will be possible to increase gradually the number of loans made. We are most thankful to Jehovah for the great increase of "other sheep," which makes it necessary to obtain more Kingdom Halls, and for the share we can all have in support of this program.—1 Cor. 3:6-9; 2 Cor. 9:8-12.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

AUGUST 1984
Vol. 27, No. 8
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

JULY 30–AUGUST 5

Presenting the offer

1. Discuss new Topic for Conversation.
2. What introduction will you use?

AUGUST 6-12

Highlighting illustrations

1. Which ones have you used?
2. How can they be used?

AUGUST 13-19

When answering objections

1. What is our purpose?
2. What should we avoid? (2 Tim. 2:23)

AUGUST 20-26

Bible studies

1. How could you start a study in the *Live Forever* book?
2. Why is our conduct on Bible studies so important?

AUGUST 27–SEPTEMBER 2

Conclusions

1. How can we make an effective conclusion to our presentation?
2. If the offer is declined, what might you present?
3. If no interest is shown, how should we conclude?

ANOTHER PEAK MEMORIAL ATTENDANCE

The 1984 Memorial report set out below shows another peak attendance, 37,098 more than last year. It underscores the Kingdom increase now under way. We want to help the many new ones who attended to become active, dedicated and baptized ministers of the good news.—Rev. 22:17.

	1984	1983	Difference
Total Attendance	1,611,310	1,574,212	+37,098
Number of Partakers	3,953	4,058	−105

"Do Not Let Your Hand Relax"

[1] The above words of urgency were sent to Joshua by the Gibeonites when five enemy kings allied themselves in battle against them. Would Joshua and the Israelites now relax their hand because of recent victories and not respond to the Gibeonites' cry for help? The Bible tells us that Joshua and his valiant mighty men along with all the people of war marched all night to take the five enemy kings by surprise and rout them. Jehovah granted his loyal and tireless servants total victory, and the Gibeonites were saved.—Josh. 10:6-27.

[2] No longer do Jehovah's earthly servants engage in carnal warfare. Our warfare, as Christians, is spiritual. However, in our spiritual warfare we can imitate the zeal and loyalty of Joshua and his valiant mighty men. Jehovah has indeed blessed our labors in the disciple-making work, and great success is being realized. But is this the time to relax our hand because of the success we have enjoyed thus far? Not at all. Now is the time to be like Joshua and his men and not let up in our zealous preaching and disciple making.—Matt. 28: 19, 20; 2 Cor. 10:4, 5.

[3] Millions of people have shown interest in the Kingdom message by accepting literature such as the *Live Forever* and *Bible Stories* books. They need our help. And, since the offer for August and September is either one of these books on a contribution of $2.50, what fine potential there is for many thousands of new home Bible studies to be started.

WHAT CAN WE DO?

[4] First of all, we should consider each individual with whom books have been placed as worthy of return visits. Hence, it would be good to organize our house-to-house records in order to make these visits. In making the return visits, we should have as our purpose starting a home Bible study. Even when going from door to door, why not offer to demonstrate to the householder how a home Bible study is conducted? Many who are now our brothers and sisters were first introduced to the Bible study arrangement in this manner.

[5] Are you presently conducting a home Bible study with an interested person? If you are, you likely know the joy that comes from teaching someone the truth. Could you arrange your affairs to conduct an additional Bible study? It would be good to examine your personal schedule to determine if you can make room to help even more in this way. Your joy and satisfaction can also be increased by helping another publisher in the congregation start and conduct a home Bible study.

[6] If you are not presently conducting a home Bible study, but you genuinely would like to, there are some positive steps you can take. First of

(*Continued on page 2, col. 1*)

Acting With Insight During Our Spiritual Harvest

[1] Under the direction of Jesus and in cooperation with his angelic reapers, a great spiritual harvest is now taking place in the earth. Just as in ancient Israel, Jehovah has outlined specific requirements governing both the work and the workers in this modern harvesttime. What a privilege we have to share wholeheartedly in this Kingdom ingathering! Appreciation for our blessed opportunities should move us to work with diligence and insight, intensely occupying ourselves with the witnessing work.—Prov. 10:4, 5; Acts 18:4, 5.

"BE AGLOW WITH THE SPIRIT"

[2] This great modern-day harvest requires energetic, spirited activity. (See Romans 12:11, *Kingdom Interlinear*.) We act with insight when we imitate faithful early Christians who had a regular, zealous share in the ministry. Like them, we recognize the importance of engaging faithfully in the holy work of preaching the good news, since this present-day activity is a chief reason for the very formation of the Christian congregation. (Matt. 24:14) Our love for Jehovah and heartfelt obedience to our preaching commission move us to put Kingdom interests first. We eagerly follow the inspired advice given to God's ministers in Hezekiah's time: "Do not give yourselves up to rest."—2 Chron. 29:11.

[3] As we continue to discern the meaning of this harvesttime, we want to participate *regularly* in making known "the things having to do with peace." (Luke 19:42, 44; Acts 5:42) Could you arrange to share regularly in all features of the ministry? Rich blessings from Jehovah await all whose circumstances allow them to do so. We are refreshed by personal experiences in the ministry, and our "acting with insight" becomes a wholesome influ-

(*Continued on page 3, col. 2*)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

WEEK STARTING JULY 29

Song 10

5 min: Announcements in *Our Kingdom Ministry*. Also local announcements.

22 min: "Do Not Let Your Hand Relax." Question-and-answer discussion. Make local application of material so that those in attendance will appreciate potential in congregation for increased activity, which will result in more home Bible studies. Read paragraphs and selected scriptures.

18 min: Topic for Conversation. Discuss and demonstrate. Why is this question so appropriate now? Read and discuss each scripture, stressing each teaching point. Have two well-prepared and experienced publishers make model presentations, using suggested scriptures. One publisher to offer the *Live Forever* book, showing illustration on pages 12 and 13, then reading to householder paragraph 15 on page 14. Simplicity of starting a Bible study in the book can be commented on. Thereafter, the other publisher, using the same Scriptural presentation, will offer the *Bible Stories* book, directing the householder's interest to story 115. Help all to appreciate simplicity of such presentations. As time permits, get comments from brothers about success they have had in using these books to start studies. Encourage all to learn Scriptural presentation and to share in house-to-house ministry first Sunday of month, August 5.

Song 23 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING AUGUST 5

Song 151

10 min: Local announcements. Briefly review articles in August 8 *Awake!* Direct attention to paragraph under "Feature Articles" on page 2. Have prepared publisher make the following model presentation, featuring August 8 *Awake!* After appropriate introduction, publisher asks householder: "What do you think of the Olympic Games? Are the high ideals of sportsmanship important, or are these on the way out?" Allow householder to reply. Publisher continues by saying: "Notice here on page 2 of *Awake!* what it says about the matter." Publisher shows page 2 to householder and reads or discusses paragraph under heading "Feature Articles." Publisher concludes by saying: "I am sure that you will find these articles very interesting. These issues of *Awake!* and *The Watchtower* are yours for a contribution of 30 cents." Encourage brothers to make brief presentations of the magazines and to share in this service Saturday.

20 min: "Acting With Insight During Our Spiritual Harvest." Question-and-answer coverage. Read paragraphs and look up scriptures as time permits.

15 min: "Keep Your Balance —How?" (*w*84 5/15 pp. 8-11) Talk by elder.

Song 210 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING AUGUST 12

Song 106

7 min: Local announcements and accounts report.

20 min: "Good Manners in Field Service Honor God." Question-and-answer discussion. Have paragraphs 3-6 read. When considering paragraph 3, have brothers relate experiences about favorable impression left because of good manners displayed in field service.

18 min: *Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry*. Talk and discussion of material in chapter 13, pages 153-61. Also review Memorial report stressing need to continue helping new ones.

Song 213 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING AUGUST 19

Song 117

10 min: Local announcements. *"Making Your Family Life Happy."* Talk and discussion of article highlighting current need and value of this information. Encourage all to give full support to Congregation Book Study arrangement and to invite interested ones to attend regularly.

20 min: "Are You Trustworthy?" (*w*84 4/1 pp. 26-9) Talk and discussion by elder.

15 min: Prepare locally according to needs. This time may be used to interview publishers in the congregation on how they got the truth. Have them especially comment on their appreciation for the Congregation Book Study, what they have learned, how it has helped them and their children.

Song 214 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING AUGUST 26

Song 183

10 min: Local announcements. "Circuit Assemblies—Practical Counsel." Enthusiastic talk.

20 min: "Presenting the Good News —In School." Question-and-answer discussion. Warmly encourage youths to uphold the truth fearlessly and respectfully, and to share their hope with classmates and teachers. When paragraph 7 is considered, get comments from parents on how they have presented the *School* brochure to teachers, what the results have been, and so forth. With new term starting, many students will have new teachers, classmates and others who may know nothing about Jehovah's Witnesses. This means additional opportunities to place the *School* brochure and provide a witness.

15 min: "Young People Ask . . . How Can I Make Kids Stop Picking on Me?" (*g*84 2/22 pp. 21-3) Talk and discussion based on article. May also include exemplary youth in discussion. Highlight how a faithful stand in defending the truth serves as a protection for one and gives a witness. Courageously living the truth brings blessings and support from Jehovah and the congregation. Encourage all to share in field service first Sunday of month.

Song 125 and concluding prayer.

Do Not Relax (*Cont'd*)

all, present the matter in prayer to Jehovah. Also, ask the service overseer for suggestions. Your Congregation Book Study conductor or another experienced publisher may be able to help. Some publishers have had fine success in starting studies by merely offering to read the *Live Forever* book with interested persons. For more information on how to start Bible studies in the *Live Forever* book, see page 4 of *Our Kingdom Ministry* for February 1983.

[7] Disciples are made, not born. So, a person does not usually make real spiritual progress until a home Bible study is conducted with him with the aid of one of the Society's publications. Since we appreciate their spiritual value, we want to give the widest possible distribution to the *Live Forever* and *Bible Stories* books. As we do, may we keep in mind the tireless zeal of Joshua as well as the encouraging words of the wise man: "Do not let your hand rest; for you are not knowing where this will have success, either here or there, or whether both of them will alike be good."—Eccl. 11:6.

Schedule for congregation studies in the brochure *School and Jehovah's Witnesses:*

August 5: Pages 3 to 9*
August 12: Pages 9* to 16
August 19: Pages 17 to 23#
August 26: Pages 23△ to 31

---

* To or from first subheading.
# To paragraph three.
△ From paragraph four.

Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

Announcements

- Literature offer for **August and September:** *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* or *My Book of Bible Stories*, for a contribution of $2.50. **October:** Subscription for either *The Watchtower* or *Awake!* for $4.00 each for a one-year subscription; six-month subscription, $2.00. **November:** *Survival Into a New Earth*, for a contribution of $1.00.
- Each congregation will receive three Literature Inventory forms, and an actual count should be taken of all campaign literature in stock and of all controlled stock items listed on the inventory form. Please fill out the forms completely and send the original to the Society no later than September 6. Keep a carbon copy for your files. The third form is to be used as a work sheet.
- During the week of September 3-8, 1984, the Society will be taking an inventory of all literature on hand in Brooklyn. Due to taking this inventory, no congregation literature orders will be processed for shipment or for pickup during that week.
- The secretary and service overseer should complete the Congregation Analysis Report form (S-10) and send this to the Society as soon as the congregation's August report has been compiled. Double-check all information for accuracy, carefully following the instructions on the form. Keep a duplicate in the congregation file.
- Starting in September, circuit overseers will give the public talk "Restoration of Harmony to the Earth." The public talk to be given by district overseers in connection with the new series of circuit assemblies beginning in September will be "War at Armageddon—Is It Near? What Will It Mean?"
- 1985 Calendar of Jehovah's Witnesses: Publishers and pioneers, please order your calendars through your congregation. Congregations should begin collecting requests for these calendars now. Then on September 1, 1984, or as soon as possible thereafter, send this order to the Society, using the regular Literature Order form (S-14). Calendars in other languages should be listed under "Other Language Publications," showing the quantity for each language separately as well as the year 1985. The calendars will be available in English, Chinese, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Portuguese, Spanish and Swedish.

Calendars are controlled stock items and will be charged to the literature account at $1.00 each, which is the rate for publishers, pioneers and the public. Do not send the remittance with the order. (See the *Cost List*, pars. 22-4.) Until the calendars are available and shipments are made, these will appear as "Back Ordered" on congregation invoices.

The 1985 calendar features six full-color photographs depicting the preaching activity of Jehovah's Witnesses in several different lands.

- New Cassette Recordings Available:

The Good News According to John (set of two; congregation and public: $3.00; pioneers: $2.50) —Czech, Slovak

---

MAY SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	327	132.3	102.6	55.6	5.8
Pios.	28,677	85.9	57.1	32.8	3.5
Aux. Pios.	34,407	59.5	40.6	18.1	1.6
Pubs.	586,070	9.0	7.7	3.7	0.5
TOTAL	649,481				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 4,786

Good Manners in Field Service Honor God

1 The apostle Paul wrote to the Corinthians: "In no way are we giving any cause for stumbling, that our ministry might not be found fault with." (2 Cor. 6:3) Consequently, he recommended to the Philippians that they "behave in a manner worthy of the good news." (Phil. 1:27) This inspired counsel clearly brings to the fore that Christian manners are important. Do your manners in the field service honor God?

2 What are manners? Manners are defined as habitual conduct, behavior or deportment and refer to our way of dealing with others. Expressions associated with good manners are politeness, courtesy, thoughtfulness, considerateness, kindness and tact. Good manners may seem insignificant to some people, but not so to Christians. We recognize that much of what we as Christians accomplish can be undone by a lack of good manners.

IN HOUSE-TO-HOUSE WORK

3 As you walk from one house to the other, do you display the dignity expected of a minister of God? Does your appearance and deportment harmonize with the seriousness of the message you are presenting? Obviously, we want our children with us in the ministry, but are they being trained to represent the truth appropriately? Are they attentive and not playing while the publisher is speaking to the householder? If the children are unruly or their conduct is distracting, the householder may not get the full benefit of what the publisher has to say. Children who receive good training bring honor to Jehovah, their parents and the congregation. Commenting on two young brothers who preached the good news to her, a woman said it was a "real pleasure to talk to these . . . neatly dressed young people, and I wish that more young people would follow their example." She was obviously impressed by their appearance and good manners.

4 How are good manners displayed when we speak? The apostle Peter states that in speaking we should reveal "a mild temper and deep respect." (1 Pet. 3:15) This is very important and even more so when dealing with unreasonable persons. If we speak in a dogmatic, harsh or overbearing way, can it be said that our manners honor God? Good manners require tact and friendliness. We should not be overly insistent that the householder accept literature or listen to our message if he does not wish to do so. Also, it is important to be a good listener, since this too is a part of Christian manners. When the householder speaks, we should listen to what he has to say. This shows respect. We will then know what is on his mind and be better equipped to help him.—Prov. 18:13.

5 As we work the territory, good manners dictate that we avoid congregating on the sidewalks or in front of buildings. Passersby should not be required to walk around us. This is important too when engaging in street work.

ON RETURN VISITS AND BIBLE STUDIES

6 When in another person's home, Christian manners dictate that we comport ourselves as guests, showing appreciation for the hospitality extended and maintaining proper decorum. The one conducting a study or making a return visit should respect the time the householder allows for the visit. He should be punctual. If the publisher is accompanied by children, these should respect the householder and his property. In no way would we want to give cause for stumbling or faultfinding.—2 Cor. 6:3.

7 Unquestionably, good manners in field service honor Jehovah God. May we all continue to "behave in a manner worthy of the good news."—Phil. 1:27.

Spiritual Harvest *(Cont'd)*

ence on the spiritual health of the congregation as we set an example to be imitated by others.

PIONEER SPIRIT ON THE INCREASE

4 How heartwarming to observe that each year thousands of our brothers 'perceive the will of Jehovah' to include their accepting the opportunities and challenges of the full-time ministry! (Eph. 5:17) Last year during the month of August, a peak of 2,727 new regular pioneer applications were approved in this country. How we rejoiced then to have nearly 28,000 regular pioneers at the start of the new service year! Are you in position to reach out for such service privileges?

5 If you have finished high school this year, what is holding you back from pioneering? As a family group, could arrangements be made for one or more of your family members to pioneer? Some have found it possible to cut back on secular work in order to pioneer for at least a year. Have you seriously considered this possibility? Whatever your circumstances may be, pray to Jehovah about expanding your ministry as you seek to act with insight in demonstrating the pioneer spirit.

6 May we all continue "to have a heart for working," keeping busy in Jehovah's service. (Neh. 4:6; 1 Cor. 15:58) Our acting unitedly with insight will result in dewlike refreshment and great joy.

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

In School

[1] As September approaches, millions of young people will be returning to school. There the students will spend much time each school day, gaining knowledge and skills that will help them later on as adults. However, these young people may also be subjected to unscriptural philosophies, empty theories and views condoning or promoting loose morals. They will be called upon to make important decisions about their future without being given any spiritual guidance. While this large territory is almost completely off limits to adults, there are many young publishers who also attend school and are able to share the good news with honesthearted ones.

WAYS TO WITNESS IN SCHOOL

[2] While in school, some young Witnesses have found it effective to have the *Live Forever* book or the *Bible Stories* book with them. One young brother leaves one of these books right on top of his desk. When classmates ask about the book, it opens the way for a discussion. Thus, a good witness is given to students and teachers, and he has even started several Bible studies.

[3] Another young Witness takes advantage of opportunities during the lunch hour to speak to different students about the Kingdom. She says she finds it very easy to open the conversation by talking about something currently being discussed in one of their classes. Then she directs attention to an article on a similar subject in one of the recent *Awake!* magazines. This young sister has also been able to make return visits and start Bible studies right at school.

[4] Young Witnesses may also have opportunities to present the good news in connection with class reports or projects. In one classroom the students were assigned to present scientific information in proof of evolution. A young brother approached the teacher after class and asked if he could present scientific material supporting creation. The teacher agreed. The result was an outstanding oral report by the brother, which was applauded by his classmates. The teacher was so impressed that he arranged for the report to be presented to other classes.

[5] In a number of cases arrangements have been made for qualified elders to speak to groups of students in school. They have explained more about our teachings and activities and have even shown a set of the Society's slides. Not only students but teachers and school officials have benefited.

YOUR CONDUCT AS A WITNESS

[6] Young ones also do well to reflect upon the effect their personal conduct has on the truth, either in recommending the good news or detracting from it. A number of teachers have come to a knowledge of the truth as a result of the good conduct of Witness children in school. Contrastingly, the attitude and behavior of worldly students is often disrespectful. They are lazy, careless about their work and disobedient in class. They often get into serious trouble. Onlookers usually do not point critically to their religion. But what happens when the student is one of Jehovah's Witnesses? Because of the high standards that we uphold and that the organization is known for, we must always be careful to maintain right conduct. May our conduct always be in harmony with Jehovah's regulations and thus bring him honor.—Ps. 119:9.

[7] Parents can play an important part in getting the cooperation of teachers. One sister was reluctant to approach her daughter's new teacher because of a report that the teacher was uncooperative and difficult to deal with. Finally the sister approached the teacher in a tactful and kind way and pointed out her desire to cooperate with him in his difficult job. The sister concluded by offering the teacher the brochure *School and Jehovah's Witnesses*. The teacher accepted the brochure and later said that he read it from beginning to end. During that school year his attitude toward the Witness youth demonstrated that he appreciated what he had read in the brochure.

[8] If you are a young Witness returning to school and it is your earnest desire to help your honesthearted classmates, speak up about the good news and be assured of Jehovah's pleasure and blessing.—Ps. 148:12, 13.

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

Will the Earth Be Destroyed in a Nuclear War?

Eccl. 1:4—The earth remains forever.

Prov. 2:20, 21—Righteous to live forever on earth.

Prov. 2:22—God will destroy wicked.

Circuit Assemblies —Practical Counsel

[1] The 1984 spring and summer circuit assembly program with the theme "Living No Longer for Ourselves" presented timely information to help us avoid selfish thinking. In order for life to be meaningful, one has to be interested first of all in doing Jehovah's will and pleasing him. (2 Cor. 5:14, 15) We must be capable of distinguishing both right and wrong. (Heb. 5:14) Appreciating our place in Jehovah's house, we may serve as vessels for an honorable use.—Rom. 9:21.

[2] The theme for the series of circuit assemblies starting in September is "Repudiate Ungodliness and Worldly Desires." Why does the Bible instruct us to reject such? (Titus 2:12) How does such a course of action afford us protection, and why is it essential to our salvation? What are some of the specific areas of ungodliness and worldly desires that pose dangers to Jehovah's people? Why should we view some of our own personal desires as suspect? These and many other vital questions will be answered in this new circuit assembly program.

[3] Portions of the program such as "Pioneering Is Advantageous" and "Examining Our Motives" will help strengthen our determination to maintain ourselves active in Jehovah's service as well as to remain clean and separate from the world. Be sure to make definite plans to attend this excellent circuit assembly program.

Making Your Family Life Happy

[1] In these last days, pressures upon the family arrangement continue to mount. (2 Tim. 3:1-5; Rev. 12:12) Traditional family life has been disrupted as never before. How can we fortify our family life? What protection is there for Christians?

[2] The Founder of the family arrangement consistently demonstrates his interest in us. (Eph. 3:14, 15) By means of his Word and organization he gives guidance and instruction that strengthen our families and the Christian congregation. The book *Making Your Family Life Happy* was published in 1978 and has proved its worth in helping us to apply Bible principles in a realistic and beneficial way. Now arrangements have been made for us to study it again at the Congregation Book Study, beginning the first week of September.

[3] To gain the greatest benefit from our discussions, each of us should prepare well. All of us need to benefit from the modest, straightforward counsel found in this publication.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

SEPTEMBER 1984
Vol. 27, No. 9
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

SEPTEMBER 3-9

How do you determine

1. Which book to offer?
2. When to offer both books at the same time?

SEPTEMBER 10-16

Why is it important to

1. Arrive promptly at this meeting?
2. Have literature, equipment and territory ready?
3. Pray before going out?

SEPTEMBER 17-23

Demonstrate how to

1. Present the current issues of the magazines.
2. Tie in the Topic for Conversation with the offer for this month.

SEPTEMBER 24-30

What could you do if

1. You come to a business establishment?
2. A child comes to the door?
3. You run out of literature?

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

Will the Earth Be Destroyed in a Nuclear War?

Eccl. 1:4—The earth remains forever.

Prov. 2:20, 21—Righteous to live forever on earth.

Prov. 2:22—God will destroy the wicked.

Continue to Speak the Word of God Fearlessly

1 Observing Jesus' boldness in speaking, the people of Jerusalem exclaimed: "This is the man they are seeking to kill, is it not? And yet, see! he is speaking in public." (John 7:25, 26) Jesus set the example as a fearless preacher of the Word of God. Jehovah had given him a work to do, and he was not going to allow fear of man to intimidate him into silence. This same fearlessness was implanted in his faithful disciples. In their final meeting together he commanded his disciples to preach and teach the message of the Kingdom far and wide. They did so, fearlessly. —Matt. 28:19, 20; Acts 1:8.

DO WE SPEAK FEARLESSLY?

2 Today, in this country, we are not faced with persecution to the extent experienced by the first-century Christians. Nevertheless, you may be tested by more subtle fears. For example, are you fearful of speaking with strangers? Or do you have a fear of making return visits, feeling you will not know what to say? Some are apprehensive about working affluent territory. Young people often shy away from speaking with other young ones about the Kingdom message. Similarly, some are fearful about speaking with employers or fellow employees. What is the solution? The apostles prayed for divine assistance. (Acts 4:29) Satan tries to make us fearful, to destroy our unselfish desire to help others. But we can be assured that when we bring the good news to others, Jehovah will support us.—2 Chron. 20:15; Acts 4:31.

3 During September, we can share in this work by offering *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* or *My Book of Bible Stories*. Since these books have been in use now for a few years, you may find householders who already have them. What then? You can demonstrate how they can get the most benefit from a home Bible study. Very likely there was some initial interest when they took the publications. Perhaps that interest can be rekindled and cultivated.

4 If you have not yet become proficient in using the Topic for Conversation, why not rehearse it with others before going out in the field? This will increase your confidence at the door and strengthen you to preach the Word fearlessly.

(*Continued on page 3, col. 2*)

The Blessings of Serving Jehovah

1 "Look! How good and how pleasant it is for brothers to dwell together in unity!" (Ps. 133:1) Does this not express the sentiments of those who loyally support Jehovah's organization and its activities? The spiritual achievements of the last service year indicate that this is so. There have been many reasons to express these words of the psalmist. Let us review some of these.

BLESSINGS EXPERIENCED

2 Fresh on our mind is the "Kingdom Increase" District Convention. The program increased our appreciation for the privilege we have to be living during this time of Kingdom increase. It is clear that Jehovah is having a tremendous work done at this time, and we were encouraged to have a full share. (Neh. 6:16) Now is the time to put into practice the many fine suggestions offered regarding our Christian living and activity. This will strengthen us for the difficult times ahead.

3 Another encouraging aspect of the past service year was the effort many put forth in the pioneer work, as shown in the April report. There were 123,442 who shared in the pioneer work that month, 19 percent of the total number of publishers. Of the 12,954,379 hours spent in field service, 8,013,900 were reported by pioneers. That was over 61 percent of the total number of hours! A fine shout of praise indeed!

4 Field service reports also indicate that the increase in those sharing in the Kingdom-preaching work is greater than the number who were baptized. This would seem to indicate that many have become reactivated, and others have seen the need to be more regular in the field service. Do you know of still others who can be encouraged to have a greater share? Can you help? If so, we suggest that you discuss this with your book study conductor or another elder.

PERSONAL GOALS

5 Jehovah is speeding up things toward a climax before the outbreak of the great tribulation. This adds a note of urgency to our work, and the path that has been marked out for us is clear. With this in mind, would it not be good to examine our individual situation and set meaningful personal goals for the

(*Continued on page 2, col. 1*)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

WEEK STARTING SEPTEMBER 2

Song 27

12 min: Selected Announcements in *Our Kingdom Ministry.* "Literature Price Changes." Discuss with audience. Brother handling this part will also make local announcements, review congregational arrangements for field service and encourage publishers to share in field service on weekend.

15 min: "Continue to Speak the Word of God Fearlessly." Question-and-answer discussion, preferably by service overseer. When discussing paragraph 4, tie in local figures on regularity, and give suggestions that will help publishers prevent irregularity. Emphasize importance of keeping an accurate record of field service activity and reporting promptly at the end of each month. Special effort should be made to be in field service the first Sunday and the second and fourth Saturdays each month. Encourage having personal goal of sharing in the field service each week.

18 min: "Enduring With Life in View." A talk by an elder with a few appropriate questions, based on chapter 14 of *Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry.*

Song 160 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING SEPTEMBER 9

Song 72

12 min: Local announcements. Include "Looking Ahead to the December Campaign With the Bible."

20 min: "The Blessings of Serving Jehovah." Question-and-answer coverage. Have audience comment on upbuilding experiences they had during the 1984 service year and express what they hope to do during 1985 service year. One or two such experiences could be prepared in advance.

13 min: Review and demonstrate use of current Topic for Conversation. Encourage all to share in field service this weekend.

Song 129 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING SEPTEMBER 16

Song 139

5 min: Local announcements. Accounts report. Encourage field service on fourth Saturday.

15 min: "Presenting the Good News—To Young People." Question-and-answer consideration. After considering paragraph 7, cite articles in current magazines that especially appeal to young people. Present a brief demonstration of speaking with a young person in house-to-house ministry.

15 min: "Do You Remember?" Discussion between a Congregation Book Study conductor and two other publishers. Introduce part with expressions of appreciation for abundance of spiritual food provided by 'faithful slave' and for helpful reminders that contribute to our spiritual advancement. Then proceed to discuss specific points set out in "Do You Remember?" feature of *The Watchtower.* (*w*84 4/15 p. 31; 8/15 p. 31) Encourage all to give special attention to this feature of *The Watchtower* each time it appears.

10 min: Local needs or use an appropriate Service Meeting part missed during week of district convention.

Song 54 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING SEPTEMBER 23

Song 211

10 min: Local announcements. Outline local arrangements for midweek and weekend field service.

15 min: "Benefiting Fully From *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*" Consider with audience. Read paragraphs as time permits. Encourage audience to prepare for October's subscription offer.

20 min: "Why do Jehovah's Witnesses decline to exchange their Bible study aids for the religious literature of people they meet?" Consideration of "Questions From Readers." (*w*84 5/1 p. 31) Have some audience participation.

Song 21 and concluding prayer.

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Making Your Family Life Happy:*

September 2:	Pages 5 to 13*
September 9:	Pages 13* to 23*
September 16:	Pages 23* to 30*
September 23:	Pages 30* to 37*
September 30:	Pages 37* to 47*

* To or from subheading.

Blessings (*Cont'd*)

1985 service year? Many have found this helpful in keeping their attention focused on those things they would especially like to accomplish.

[6] Can you arrange to auxiliary pioneer during the 1985 service year? The months of September and December 1984, as well as March and June 1985, all have five Saturdays and five Sundays. The month of August has five Saturdays. Could you auxiliary pioneer during one or more of those months? Or, is this the year you may be able to join the regular pioneer ranks? Give this your prayerful consideration.

[7] As we increase our share in the field ministry we should also concentrate on improving the quality of our service. Last September we started a series of articles in *Our Kingdom Ministry* on "Improving Our Teaching Ability." Why not review these articles and write down some of the key points? They could be kept in your Bible as reminders.

[8] Starting a new Bible study would be another worthy goal. Make this a matter of prayer and work at it, concentrating on those who have accepted literature or have otherwise shown interest. When a Bible study is started, begin right away to direct this new interest to Jehovah's organization. There are some very fine suggestions on this in the *Our Ministry* book, pages 91 and 92.

[9] Do you have a good schedule for personal study? This is necessary in order to resist Satan's attempts to destroy our faith. Some find it helpful to get up early in the morning and read while it is quiet and they are alert. Others have set aside certain evenings during the week for study. Whatever your schedule may be, do not let other interests or activities interfere. If you have had a problem establishing a practical study schedule, why not get a routine established by using the new releases we received at the district convention?

[10] To be successful in reaching the goals you set for yourself will require a measure of sacrifice, but when we consider that the things of this world are "passing away," theocratic matters should take first place in our lives. (1 John 2:17) As we reflect on the past service year and look ahead to the new one now beginning, let us do so with a determination to give our best. "To what extent we have made progress, let us go on walking orderly in this same routine."—Phil. 3:16.

Copyright © 1984 by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association.

Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

Announcements

- Literature offer for **September:** *Live Forever* or *Bible Stories* book for contribution of $2.50. **October:** One-year subscription for either *Awake!* or *The Watchtower,* or both, for contribution of $4.00 each. Six-month subscriptions are $2.00. **November:** *Survival Into a New Earth,* for contribution of $1.00. **December:** *New World Translation* with any older 192-page book, for contribution of $3.50, $4.00 or $4.50, depending on which Bible is offered. (See "Looking Ahead to the December Campaign With the Bible" on page 3.) The brochure *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* may be offered for contribution of 30¢, especially to those with reading difficulties or where there are children.
- There will be no special public talks in January and February 1985. Congregations should plan to use talks from the regular series during that time.
- The presiding overseer or someone assigned by him should audit the congregation accounts on September 1 or as soon as possible thereafter.
- We are pleased to announce that a new *Cost List* has been prepared. Four copies are being sent to each congregation. The secretary should keep one copy. The other three should be given to the brothers caring for the literature, magazines and accounts.
- NOTE: The *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures*—Reference Bible (*Rbi-8*) in English, which was released at the district convention, will not be in stock until December 1984. So please do not order until then.
- New Publications Available:
  - *Aid to Bible Understanding* (Volume 4, P-Z) —Portuguese
  - *Holy Spirit—The Force Behind the Coming New Order!* —Samoan
  - *My Book of Bible Stories* —Lushai
  - *Survival Into a New Earth* —English, French, Greek, Italian, Portuguese, Spanish
  - *Watch Tower Publications Index* for 1982 —German
  - *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* —Mono-Kutuba, Ponapean, Samoan, Tuvaluan
  - *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever* —English, French, Greek, Italian, Portuguese, Spanish
  - *The Time for True Submission to God* —French, Spanish
- New Cassette Recordings Available:
  - *Kingdom Melodies* No. 5 (single cassette; congregation and public: $2.00; pioneers: $1.75)
  - *My Book of Bible Stories* (set of four cassettes in album; congregation and public: $8.00; pioneers: $6.00) —Italian
  - *My Book of Bible Stories* (set of six cassettes in album; congregation and public: $11.00; pioneers: $8.25) —Japanese
- *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* is now available in grade-one Spanish Braille. This five-volume publication may be obtained on a loan basis, or it may be purchased for $5.00. Orders for Braille items should be sent to the Society's BRAILLE DESK; they should not be included on regular congregation literature orders. A remittance should accompany all orders for purchase.
- On September 1, 1984, the telephone area code for the Society's world headquarters in Brooklyn will be changed. Beginning on that date, please use the following area code and number when calling the Society: (718) 625-3600.

Benefiting Fully From *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*

[1] They keep watch on world happenings that fulfill Bible prophecy. They probe beneath the surface and point to the real meaning behind current events. They point to the Bible and also show us how to cope with today's problems. Most importantly, they build confidence in Jehovah as the only true God and identify his true organization on earth. They are *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* Are you benefiting fully from them?

HOW WE BENEFIT

[2] When we have personal subscriptions, we are assured of getting every magazine in advance of the issue date, thus allowing us to examine them carefully before offering them in the field. Home delivery of the magazines is spaced evenly, approximately one issue per week, providing a steady supply of spiritual food and at the same time allowing for a balanced schedule for reading. Children can also benefit by having their personal subscriptions. If you have not already subscribed, give serious thought to doing so this very week.

[3] When received, each issue stirs a certain measure of expectation. But what then? Do you merely flip through the magazine, noting the titles and the illustrations, or do you sit down and read at least one or two articles immediately and then all the rest just as soon as you can?

[4] Often there is new understanding, a different approach or new congregational procedures explained in *The Watchtower*. This important information can be found in the study articles as well as in those generally referred to as secondary. Do you mark new points and other important information for future reference? Do you save a copy of each issue for your personal library? Doing this will increase appreciation of these fountains of upbuilding information, *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*

OCTOBER OFFER

[5] Once again during October, subscriptions to *Awake!* or *The Watchtower,* or both, will be our literature offer. If we personally are convinced of the unique value of these magazines and have benefited fully from reading them ourselves, we will offer them to others with sincere and convincing enthusiasm. They are the only magazines in the world that point the way to life. We can say this with full confidence. Perhaps many others will benefit fully from *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* if they respond to our invitation to subscribe.

Continue to Speak (*Cont'd*)

[5] The first Sunday and the second and fourth Saturdays of each month are special field service days. We suggest that you reserve these days, especially, for sharing in the field ministry. Note that the Society's calendar marks these days, reminding us that they afford special opportunities for service.

[6] Our purpose in preaching involves more than just leaving literature with interested persons. To make disciples, we must make return visits. Renew your conversation by referring to the previous visit, mentioning some of the points you discussed. Have something specific in mind from the publication that you want to highlight. This will make the person aware of the value of the literature and perhaps provide you with an opportunity to demonstrate a Bible study.

[7] What a joy it is to see so many accepting the truth! By our fearlessly preaching the Word of God, we show our love for Jehovah and his Son. Enthusiasm for this preaching commission will help us resist Satan's attacks and show "all the more courage to speak the word of God fearlessly."—Phil. 1:14.

Looking Ahead to the December Campaign With the Bible

The Society is preparing a 1984 edition of the *bi12* (regular-size) Bible in English with marginal references for use in the December Bible campaign. In addition to placing it in the field, no doubt publishers would like to have a copy of this edition for their own use. Having this in mind, congregations may place their orders beginning September 1, 1984. No more of the 1981 edition Bible will be sent to congregations. Congregations that have a stock of Bibles with either black or green covers should endeavor to move them off their shelves before the new stock is received. If you have an excess stock of any of these Bibles, please contact nearby congregations who may be in need of Bibles and arrange a transfer of some of your stock to them.

The cost for the various Bibles will be as follows:

1971 edition in English (green cover) (Congregation and public: $2.50; pioneers: $1.25)
1981 edition (black cover) (Congregation and public: $3.00; pioneers: $1.50)
1984 edition (Congregation and public: $3.50; pioneers: $1.75)

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

To Young People

[1] Are you prepared to present the good news to the young people in your territory? Or are you somewhat hesitant and perhaps inclined to abbreviate your presentation when a young person comes to the door? The good news of God is for all people, whether young or old.

A POSITIVE ATTITUDE

[2] Do not assume because the person you encounter is young in years that he is indifferent to religious subjects or is oblivious to world conditions. Rather, take advantage of the opportunity and speak enthusiastically about Jehovah's wonderful promises. View the person as a prospective disciple, just as you do when someone older comes to the door. True, many young ones have been influenced by the teaching of evolution, and some may have little regard for moral principles. However, a recent survey among college students found that over 80 percent agreed that religious practices are important, and another study revealed that the majority of young people today do, as the survey put it, "believe in God or in a universal spirit."

[3] Many youths are concerned about the future and what it holds for them. Often young people are quite willing to listen and then express themselves on this subject. So when a young person comes to the door, do not hesitate to begin a Scriptural discussion. Be positive and strive to reach his heart. We do not want to ignore the spiritual needs of the many young people in our territory.

[4] Our current Topic for Conversation "Will the Earth Be Destroyed in a Nuclear War?" affords an excellent opportunity to get the attention of young adults. The threat of nuclear war is very real today, and young people are fully aware of what would happen if such a war should erupt. Can we get their viewpoint on the subject and start a conversation? Many of them will be surprised to learn that the Bible supplies a very comforting answer to this disturbing question.

BE PREPARED

[5] Be prepared to meet young people and have information ready that will appeal to them. In every issue of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* you will find one or more articles that will be of special interest to young people. For example, during the month of September we can approach young ones with articles such as "You Can Have a Happy Future," "The Persistent Plague—The Sexual Revolution's Dark Side" and "Telescopes and Microscopes—Have Their Revelations Undermined or Strengthened Your Faith?" Become acquainted with these articles; it will help you to be prepared to present the good news to the young people you meet.

[6] If you are likely to encounter college students in the territory, you may want to carry an *Evolution* book or *Is the Bible Really the Word of God?* Or what about having a *Family Life* book for offering to young married couples? In most cases it will not be difficult to carry these small publications in addition to the current offer.

[7] By having a positive attitude, getting acquainted with material that is published specifically for young people and by carrying additional publications tailored to their particular needs, we will be prepared. Millions of young people are sincerely looking for solutions to the problems they face. Many are responding to the Kingdom good news. We are concerned about the welfare of all mankind, regardless of age. So let our genuine concern move us to prepare well and make an appealing presentation of the good news to the young people we meet in our territory. We may be able to help some young person to "flee from the desires incidental to youth" in this old system and "pursue righteousness" with everlasting life in view.—2 Tim. 2:22.

JUNE SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	292	123.8	92.9	52.1	5.7
Pios.	28,883	76.5	48.2	28.9	3.4
Aux. Pios.	23,266	59.1	37.0	17.1	1.6
Pubs.	586,728	9.0	7.5	3.5	0.5
TOTAL	639,169				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 5,881

LITERATURE PRICE CHANGES

[1] As this world's system of things totters toward its destruction, all of us are affected by its instability. The Society, too, is affected by the rising costs of shipping, of paper and of other supplies. Therefore, it has become necessary to increase the prices on a number of the Society's publications.

[2] Beginning September 1, 1984, the new prices listed below will go into effect. After that date, please have the new prices in mind when ordering or placing these items.

Publication	Pio.	Cong. and Public
The Watchtower and *Awake!*		
One-Year Subscription (semimonthly)	$2.00	$4.00
(monthly)	1.00	2.00
Distributors' Copies	.10	.20
32-page Brochures	.15	.30
192-page Books	.50	1.00
384-page Books	.75	1.50
"Make Sure . . . "	.50	1.00
"Babylon . . . "	.75	1.50
Yearbook	.75	1.50
"All Scripture"	1.00	2.00
Bound Volumes	5.00	5.00

[3] After receipt of your September 1 Literature Inventory form (S-18), your literature account will be charged an amount equal to the increase in value of the literature you have on hand. This charge, which will appear on one of your monthly statements shortly thereafter, will not create a deficit in your account, as it is offset by the increased value of literature you have on hand. When completing the September 1 Literature Inventory form, please calculate the value of literature on hand at the prices listed on the form. DO NOT write in price changes or alter the form in any way.

[4] Beginning with the September 1984 issues, the price of distributors' magazines to the congregation and public will increase from 15¢ to 20¢ each. The price to pioneers will increase from 5¢ to 10¢. The September 1 and September 8 issues should be charged and placed at the new rates, even though received and distributed in August. There will be no change in the requesting of pioneer credit for magazines, as the amount of credit per magazine remains the same.

[5] The above price increases will help the Society meet the higher production and shipping costs for these items and still make it possible for interested persons to receive the publications for a small contribution.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

OCTOBER 1984
Vol. 27, No. 10
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

OCTOBER 1-7

When offering magazines,

1. What points from *The Watchtower* will you feature?
2. What points from *Awake!* will you feature?
3. What approach have you found effective?

OCTOBER 8-14

What can be done when a person says

1. He has no time right now?
2. He is not interested in buying anything?
3. He has his own religion?

OCTOBER 15-21

How can tracts be used

1. At the outset of a presentation?
2. To help person understand at least one point from the Bible?
3. When asked to get to the point quickly?

OCTOBER 22-28

How do you introduce the good news

1. To a young person?
2. To a housewife with young children?
3. To a retired person?

Keep Doing It More Fully

1 When the apostle Paul and his companions preached the "good news of God" among the Thessalonians about the year 50 C.E., many accepted it as "the word of God" and acted on what they learned. —1 Thess. 2:8, 13; Acts 17:1-4.

2 Paul instructed these believers on "how [they] ought to walk and please God." After receiving news of their continuing steadfast, he encouraged the members of that infant congregation to keep on obeying the truth with even greater zeal and determination. Yes, he wanted them to "keep on doing it more fully."—1 Thess. 4:1.

3 Drawing on the exhortation given to the Thessalonians, we, too, want to strive to give fuller expression to our faith by zealous Kingdom activity. We must keep walking in the truth ourselves while preaching the message that can mean life to others. (John 17:3; 1 Tim. 4:16) During October we will again be inviting our neighbors to feed regularly on the fine information appearing in *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* by subscribing for these magazines.

GREATER EFFORT BRINGS BLESSED RESULTS

4 Fine suggestions on how to be more effective in obtaining subscriptions were given in the April 1983 *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert. A review of that insert could prove to be helpful now. We obtained more subscriptions in April 1983 than during both April and May 1982! The 102,001 new subscriptions obtained in October 1983 exceeded the total for the previous October by over 21,000. What blessed results come from the extra effort made to get the only message of genuine hope into the homes of more people!

CONTINUING THE FINE UPSWING

5 Would it not be wise to continue applying the excellent suggestions we have received on obtaining subscriptions? Ask yourself: 'Do I have a negative or a positive attitude about offering the subscriptions at

(*Continued on page 7, col. 1*)

NEW PUBLISHER PEAK FOR JULY—670,395!

What a happy throng of united worshipers exalted God's name together during July! (Ps. 34:3) The total of 670,395 publishers is 7,875 more than the publisher peak that was reached in the United States last April. Truly, we have experienced the goodness of Jehovah in many ways. As we apply the things learned at our recent district conventions, may we continue to bubble over with joyful activity in our field ministry.—Ps. 145:7.

Working Toward Theocratic Goals

1 Why should we all set theocratic goals for ourselves? One reason is that they stimulate us to work harder in Jehovah's service. Paul stated: "For to this end we are working hard and exerting ourselves, because we have rested our hope on a living God, who is a Savior of all sorts of men, especially of faithful ones." (1 Tim. 4:10) Yes, we work hard to the end of gaining salvation for ourselves and helping others to be faithful also. Toward what theocratic goals are you now working?

PURSUE DIVINE EDUCATION

2 The various features of full-time service are fine theocratic goals to set for oneself. But what could divert a brother from such theocratic goals? One thing might be secular education, especially after finishing high school. At the "Kingdom Increase" District Convention we were stirred by the drama on Friday, entitled *Divine Education Increases Kingdom Fruitage.* No doubt you still remember the point made: The best secular education in the world does not mean a thing if you have not maintained your spiritual goals and continued to expand your divine education! Is this the view you have taken?

3 Jesus asked, "For what benefit will it be to a man if he gains the whole world but forfeits his soul?" (Matt. 16:26) Many of our youths have seen the futility of pursuing worldly, material goals, including advanced secular education. Along with their parents, they have concluded that such goals are not worth the dangers to be encountered. At best, benefits from attaining such goals can last only as long as this system, which is now hastening toward its complete end. A thorough divine education will prepare us for pursuing worthwhile theocratic goals, such as the various features of full-time service, and lead ultimately to eternal salvation.—2 Tim. 3:1-5, 14-17.

(*Continued on page 8, col. 1*)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

WEEK STARTING SEPTEMBER 30

Song 43

10 min: Local announcements and Announcements that apply to congregation. Encouragement to share in house-to-house work on the first Sunday. Brief comment on the day's text.

20 min: "Keep Doing It More Fully." Questions and answers. When covering paragraph 5, have two or three selected publishers or pioneers express which suggestions in the April 1983 *Our Kingdom Ministry* insert they believe helped them to improve their effectiveness in offering subscriptions.

15 min: Topic for Conversation. Have demonstration of Topic for Conversation and subscription offer by an experienced pioneer or publisher. Also, discuss how to drop down to offering the two magazines when subscription offer is refused and how to arrange to come later to get subscription.

Song 130 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING OCTOBER 7

Song 126

10 min: Local announcements, including accounts report. Also encourage support for magazine work on second Saturday. As time permits, have one or two experiences in obtaining subscriptions. These should be prepared in advance.

20 min: "Presenting the Good News—By Effective Use of Magazines." Discussion of article. Have two well-prepared publishers demonstrate 30- to 60-second presentations, one featuring an article in the October 8 *Awake!* and the other featuring an article in the October 15 *Watchtower.*

15 min: Getting Acquainted With Newer Ones. Interview two or three dedicated and baptized exemplary publishers who may not yet be well known to others in the congregation. If some were just baptized at recent circuit or district assemblies, it may be well to interview these. Those being interviewed may wish to call attention to specific provisions of the congregation that helped them progress to dedication and baptism. These interviews should help all present to appreciate their share in present Kingdom increase.—Isa. 60:22.

Song 92 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING OCTOBER 14

Song 128

15 min: Local announcements. Discuss outstanding July service report and any positive aspects of congregation's report for that month. Call attention to items in Theocratic News.

18 min: "Working Toward Theocratic Goals." Discussion by elder who has some background in full-time service, otherwise by the service overseer. Interview one or two regular pioneers or youths reaching out for a career in full-time service. Let them express why they are pursuing such goals rather than a career in this system. Also reflect on some lessons remembered from the drama *Divine Education* at the "Kingdom Increase" District Convention.

12 min: "Make Yourself Available!" Review highlights from *The Watchtower* (*w*84 5/1 pp. 17-22). Put special emphasis on points under the subheadings "A Great Need Is Met" and "Respond With Faith in Jehovah."

Song 9 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING OCTOBER 21

Song 216

10 min: Local announcements and preselected experiences had in subscription campaign.

25 min: "Skillfully Use the Book *United in Worship.*" Questions and answers. When considering paragraph 4, have qualified publisher demonstrate how to use material at a Bible study to help student reason on problem of bad association. With paragraph 6, get comments from audience on how they were helped by studying the chapter "The Meaning of Your Baptism." Encourage use of this book and specific points discussed to stir to action any holding back.

10 min: Discussion and demonstration of magazine presentations that can be used on the fourth Saturday of the month. Encourage publishers to support the magazine work this Saturday.

Song 203 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING OCTOBER 28

Song 213

15 min: Local announcements. Encourage support of house-to-house work on first Sunday. Highlight points in *Survival Into a New Earth* that can be tied in with the Topic for Conversation.

12 min: "Would You Spread a Rumor?" Talk based on *The Watchtower* (*w*84 9/1 pp. 20-3).

18 min: Arrange locally. May want to include Scriptural and practical points based on the last report of the circuit overseer.

Song 211 and concluding prayer.

JULY SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	269	124.7	94.7	51.6	5.6
Pios.	28,600	74.6	48.7	28.6	3.3
Aux. Pios.	25,098	60.4	38.6	16.7	1.5
Pubs.	616,428	9.5	7.9	3.6	0.4
TOTAL	670,395				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 5,840

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

Will the Earth Be Destroyed in a Nuclear War?

Eccl. 1:4—The earth remains forever.

Prov. 2:20, 21—Righteous to live forever on earth.

Prov. 2:22—God will destroy the wicked.

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Making Your Family Life Happy:*

October 7: Pages 47* to 53

October 14: Pages 54 to 62*

October 21: Pages 62* to 69

October 28: Review chapters 1-5

---

* To or from subheading.

Copyright © 1984 by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association.

Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.
Printed in U.S.A.

Theocratic Ministry School Schedule for 1985

INSTRUCTIONS

During 1985 the following will be the arrangements when conducting the Theocratic Ministry School.

TEXTBOOKS: The *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* [*bi12* and *Rbi8*], *Bible Topics for Discussion* [*td*], *The Watchtower* [*w*] and the books *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial"* [*si*], *Theocratic Ministry School Guidebook* [*sg*] and *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth* [*pe*] will be the basis for assignments.

The school will begin with song and prayer and remarks of welcome, and then proceed as follows. [Alternate songs are from 1966 songbook.]

ASSIGNMENT NO. 1: 15 minutes. This should be handled by an elder or by a qualified ministerial servant. When based on the *Theocratic Ministry School Guidebook,* this should be delivered as a ten-minute instruction talk followed by a five-minute oral review. Since a part of a study is assigned from this book, the brother handling this assignment should be careful to cover only the portion of the material that is assigned. The objective should be not just to cover the material but to focus attention on the *practical value* of the information being discussed. All are encouraged to make careful advance preparation so as to benefit fully from this material.

When based on *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial"* or the *Watchtower* article on the Bible book(s) being considered, this assignment should be delivered as a 15-minute instruction talk with no oral review following. Once again, the objective is not just to summarize the material but rather to focus attention on the *practical value* of the information, highlighting what will be most helpful to the congregation.

All assigned this talk should be careful to keep within the time limit. The brother handling Assignment No. 1 may be given private counsel if that is necessary.

HIGHLIGHTS FROM BIBLE READING: 6 minutes. This should be handled by the school overseer or another qualified elder or ministerial servant assigned by him. This should not be just a summary of the assigned reading. After giving a *brief* overall view of the assigned chapters, help the audience to appreciate *why* and *how* the information is of value to us. The students will then be dismissed to their various classrooms by the school overseer.

TALK NO. 2: 5 minutes. This is a Bible reading of the assigned material to be given by a brother. This will apply in the main school as well as in the auxiliary groups. The reading assignments are usually short enough to permit the student to present brief explanatory information in the opening and concluding remarks, and even at intermediate points. Historical background, prophetic or doctrinal significance and application of principles may be included. *All* the assigned verses should actually be read. The material may also be presented by a boy reading it to a qualified older brother who may then use questions to draw comments from the boy on the value of the material.

TALK NO. 3: 5 minutes. This talk will be assigned to a sister, including younger ones, whenever possible. When delivering the talk, the student may be either seated or standing. One assistant will be scheduled by the school overseer, but additional assistants may be used. Settings could include situations arising at home, in the field ministry, in the congregation or elsewhere. The one giving the talk may either initiate the conversation to establish the setting or have her assistant(s) do so. Not the setting but the material should be given prime consideration. The student should use the theme shown.

TALK NO. 4: 5 minutes. Assigned preferably to a brother with some experience. This should be a talk to the entire audience. It will usually be best for the speaker to prepare his talk with the Kingdom Hall audience in mind, so that it will be truly informative and beneficial to those who actually hear it. However, if the material lends itself better to another practical and suitable setting, the speaker may choose to develop his talk accordingly. The student should use the theme shown. Numbers in parentheses refer to *Bible Topics for Discussion* found in the *bi12* Bible, 1984 edition.

When assigned to a sister, the material should be presented as outlined for Talk No. 3.

COUNSEL AND REMARKS: After each student talk, the school overseer will give specific counsel, not necessarily following the program of progressive counsel outlined on the Speech Counsel slip. Rather, he should concentrate on those areas where the student needs to improve. If the student speaker merits solely a “G” and there is no other speech quality marked “I” or “W,” then the counselor should circle the box, where the “G,” “I” or “W” would normally appear, of the speech quality that the student should work on next. He will advise the student of this that evening as well as show this speech quality on the student’s next Theocratic Ministry School Assignment slip (S-89). Those giving talks should sit toward the front of the hall. This will save time and enable the school overseer to give his counsel directly to each student. As time allows, comments may be given by the counselor on informative and practical points not covered by the students. The school overseer should be careful to use no more than two minutes for counsel and remarks after each student talk.

PREPARING TALKS: Brothers assigned the first and second talks should choose a theme that will allow for the best coverage of the material. Students assigned the third and fourth talks should use the theme shown. Students will want to read over the *School Guidebook* material dealing with the speech quality being worked on next.

TIMING: No talk should go overtime. Neither should the counsel and remarks of the counselor. Talks Nos. 2 through 4 should tactfully be stopped when the time is up. The one assigned to give the “stop signal” should do so immediately. When brothers handling Assignment No. 1 go overtime, they should be given private counsel. All should watch their timing carefully. Total program: 45 minutes, not counting song and prayer.

WRITTEN REVIEW: Periodically a written review will be given. In preparation, review the assigned material and complete the scheduled Bible reading. The school overseer will already have made sure that he covers main points that should be highlighted and that were overlooked by the speakers. Only the Bible may be used during this 25-minute review. The balance of the time will be devoted to a discussion of the questions and answers. Each student will check his own paper. The school overseer will read off all answers and concentrate on the more difficult questions, helping all to understand the answers clearly. If, for some reason, local circumstances make it necessary, the written review may be used a week later than what is shown on the schedule.

LARGE AND SMALL CONGREGATIONS: Congregations with a school enrollment of 75 or more students may wish to arrange for additional groups of students to deliver the scheduled talks before other counselors. Of course, nondedicated persons who are leading lives that conform to Christian principles may also enroll in the school and receive assignments.

ABSENTEES: All in the congregation can show appreciation for this school by endeavoring to be present at every weekly session, by preparing their assignments well and by participating in question sessions. *It is hoped that all students will view their assignments conscientiously.* If a student is not present when scheduled, a volunteer may take the assignment, making whatever application he feels qualified to make on such short notice. Or, the school overseer may cover the material with appropriate audience participation.

SCHEDULE

Jan. 6 Bible reading: 1 Samuel 1 to 3

Song No. **109** (119)

No. 1: 1 and 2 Samuel (*si* p. 53 ¶1 to p. 63 ¶31)

No. 2: 1 Samuel 3:2-18

No. 3: *pe* chap. 1 ¶1-9 “Why Living Forever Is Not Just a Dream”

No. 4: *td* 1B (1B) “Who Only May Be Worshiped, But Who May Be Honored?”

Jan. 13 Bible reading: 1 Samuel 4 to 7

Song No. **23** (1)

No. 1: *sg* p. 96 ¶1 to p. 98 ¶7

No. 2: 1 Samuel 7:1-14

No. 3: *pe* chap. 1 ¶10-19 “Grand Blessings From God—Now Near!”

No. 4: *td* 2A (2A) “How Will Wickedness Be Ended?”

Jan. 20 Bible reading: 1 Samuel 8 to 11

Song No. **45** (59)

No. 1: *sg* p. 98 ¶8 to p. 99 ¶10

No. 2: 1 Samuel 11:1-15

No. 3: *pe* chap. 2 ¶1-12 “Who Is the Ruler of the World?”

No. 4: *td* 2C (2B) “Why Will Armageddon Be an Act of Love on God’s Part?”

Jan. 27 Bible reading: 1 Samuel 12 to 14

Song No. **26** (9)

No. 1: *sg* p. 100 ¶1 to p. 102 ¶12

No. 2: 1 Samuel 13:1-14

No. 3: *pe* chap. 2 ¶13-25 “What Is the Devil Doing?”

No. 4: *td* 3A (3A) “What Baptism Requirements Must All Christians Meet?”

Feb. 3 Bible reading: 1 Samuel 15 to 17

Song No. **8** (22)

No. 1: *sg* p. 103 ¶13 to p. 108 ¶21

No. 2: 1 Samuel 15:5-23

No. 3: *pe* chap. 3 ¶1-10 “Religion That Is Not Good”

No. 4: *td* 3B (3B) “Does Baptism Wash Away Sins?”

Feb. 10 Bible reading: 1 Samuel 18 to 20

Song No. **180** (100)

No. 1: *sg* p. 108 ¶1 to p. 111 ¶13

No. 2: 1 Samuel 18:1-16

No. 3: *pe* chap. 3 ¶11-22 “What Makes Religion Pleasing to God?”

No. 4: *td* 4A (4A) “Is the Bible Inspired of God?”

Feb. 17 Bible reading: 1 Samuel 21 to 24

Song No. **61** (21)

No. 1: *sg* p. 111 ¶14 to p. 112 ¶20

No. 2: 1 Samuel 23:13-29

No. 3: *pe* chap. 4 ¶1-17 “God—Who Is He?”

No. 4: *td* 5B (5B) “Is It Scriptural to Put Saving a Life Ahead of God’s Law?”

Feb. 24 Written Review. Complete 1 Samuel 1 to 24

Song No. **156** (88)

Mar. 3 Bible reading: 1 Samuel 25 to 27

Song No. **34** (8)

No. 1: *sg* p. 113 ¶1 to p. 114 ¶7

No. 2: 1 Samuel 26:7-25

No. 3: *pe* chap. 4 ¶18-31 “God’s Name and Purpose”

No. 4: *td* 7D (7B) “Is Peter the ‘Rock-Mass’?”

Mar. 10 Bible reading: 1 Samuel 28 to 31

Song No. **46** (20)

No. 1: *sg* p. 114 ¶8 to p. 116 ¶16

No. 2: 1 Samuel 30:7-25

No. 3: *pe* chap. 5 ¶1-20 “How the Bible Has Come to Us”

No. 4: *td* 9A (8A) “Does Creation Agree With Proved Science or With Evolution?”

Mar. 17 Bible reading: 2 Samuel 1 to 4

Song No. **175** (104)

No. 1: 1 and 2 Samuel (*w*85 1/1)

No. 2: 2 Samuel 1:1-4, 17-27

No. 3: *pe* chap. 5 ¶21-28 “Why We Know the Bible Is True”

No. 4: *td* 9B (8B) “Is a Creative Day 24 Hours Long?”

Mar. 24 Bible reading: 2 Samuel 5 to 8

Song No. **105** (46)

No. 1: *sg* p. 116 ¶1 to p. 118 ¶12

No. 2: 2 Samuel 6:1-19

No. 3: *pe* chap. 6 ¶1-19 “What Jesus Accomplished on Earth”

No. 4: *td* 10B (9B) “Should Christians Worship the Cross?”

Mar. 31 Bible reading: 2 Samuel 9 to 12

Song No. **185** (98)

No. 1: *sg* p. 119 ¶13 to p. 121 ¶28

No. 2: 2 Samuel 10:1-14

No. 3: *pe* chap. 6 ¶20-28 “Jesus’ Miracles—What They Mean to Us”

No. 4: *td* 11B (10B) “What Is the Condition of the Dead?”

Apr. 7 Bible reading: 2 Samuel 13 to 15

Song No. **96** (32)

No. 1: *sg* p. 122 ¶1 to p. 124 ¶12

No. 2: 2 Samuel 15:1-17

No. 3: *pe* chap. 7 ¶1-18 “Why We Are Here”

No. 4: *td* 11C (10C) “Can the Living Talk to the Dead?”

Apr. 14 Bible reading: 2 Samuel 16 to 18

Song No. **191** (28)

No. 1: *sg* p. 124 ¶13 to p. 125 ¶21

No. 2: 2 Samuel 18:1-17

No. 3: *pe* chap. 8 ¶1-14 “What Happens at Death?”

No. 4: *td* 14A (11A) “Is the Devil a Real Creature?”

Apr. 21 Bible reading: 2 Samuel 19 to 21

Song No. **57** (29)

No. 1: *sg* p. 126 ¶1 to p. 128 ¶14

No. 2: 2 Samuel 19:1-14

No. 3: *pe* chap. 9 ¶1-22 “What Kind of Place Is Hell?”

No. 4: *td* 14D (11C) “Where Did the Demons Originate?”

Apr. 28 Written Review. Complete 1 Samuel 25 to 2 Samuel 21

Song No. **123** (63)

May 5 Bible reading: 2 Samuel 22 to 24

Song No. **218** (111)

No. 1: *sg* p. 128 ¶15 to p. 129 ¶22

No. 2: 2 Samuel 22:1-4, 24-36

No. 3: *pe* chap. 10 ¶1-12 “Who Are the Wicked Spirits?”

No. 4: *td* 17C (12B) “Will the Earth Always Be Populated?”

May 12 Bible reading: 1 Kings 1 and 2

Song No. **209** (33)

No. 1: 1 and 2 Kings (*si* p. 64 ¶1 to p. 74 ¶36)

No. 2: 1 Kings 1:32-48

No. 3: *pe* chap. 10 ¶13-19 “Be Informed and Resist Wicked Spirits”

No. 4: *td* 22C (14C) “Does Faith Healing Today Have God’s Approval?”

May 19 Bible reading: 1 Kings 3 to 6

Song No. **50** (23)

No. 1: *sg* p. 130 ¶1 to p. 131 ¶10

No. 2: 1 Kings 3:10-28

No. 3: *pe* chap. 11 ¶1-14 “Why Has God Permitted Wickedness?”

No. 4: *td* 22D (14D) “What Purpose Did Speaking in Tongues Serve?”

May 26 Bible reading: 1 Kings 7 and 8

Song No. **71** (103)

No. 1: *sg* p. 131 ¶11 to p. 133 ¶20

No. 2: 1 Kings 8:54-66

No. 3: *pe* chap. 12 ¶1-17 “You Are Involved in a Vital Issue”

No. 4: *td* 23B (15A) “How Many From Earth Will Go to Heaven?”

June 2 Bible reading: 1 Kings 9 to 11

Song No. **201** (107)

No. 1: *sg* p. 133 ¶1 to p. 135 ¶8

No. 2: 1 Kings 10:1-13

No. 3: *pe* chap. 13 ¶1-9 “The Importance of God’s Government”

No. 4: *td* 24B (16A) “Are the Wicked Dead in a Place of Torment?”

June 9 Bible reading: 1 Kings 12 to 14

Song No. **60** (86)

No. 1: *sg* p. 135 ¶9 to p. 138 ¶21

No. 2: 1 Kings 12:1-15

No. 3: *pe* chap. 13 ¶10-18 “Arranging for God’s Government”

No. 4: *td* 24E (16C) “Is the Rich Man and Lazarus Account Literal?”

June 16 Bible reading: 1 Kings 15 to 17

Song No. **179** (12)

No. 1: *sg* p. 138 ¶1 to p. 140 ¶9

No. 2: 1 Kings 17:1-16

No. 3: *pe* chap. 14 ¶1-20 “Who Go to Heaven, and Why?”

No. 4: *td* 26B (18B) “Why Is Image Worship Not for Christians?”

June 23 Bible reading: 1 Kings 18 to 20

Song No. **213** (42)

No. 1: *sg* p. 140 ¶10 to p. 141 ¶19

No. 2: 1 Kings 18:25-40

No. 3: *pe* chap. 15 ¶1-19 “What Is Required to Be a Subject of God’s Government?”

No. 4: *td* 26C (18C) “Can Worship of Jehovah Be ‘Relative’?”

June 30 Written Review. Complete 2 Samuel 22 to 1 Kings 20

Song No. **25** (31)

July 7 Bible reading: 1 Kings 21 and 22

Song No. **176** (4)

No. 1: *sg* p. 142 ¶1 to p. 144 ¶10

No. 2: 1 Kings 21:15-29

No. 3: *pe* chap. 16 ¶1-13 “What Marked the Beginning of Kingdom Rule?”

No. 4: *td* 27A (19A) “Is It Proper for Christians to Join Interfaith Movements?”

July 14 Bible reading: 2 Kings 1 to 3

Song No. **168** (84)

No. 1: 1 and 2 Kings (*w*85 5/1)

No. 2: 2 Kings 2:1-14

No. 3: *pe* chap. 16 ¶14-22 “Identifying the Time for Kingdom Rule to Begin”

No. 4: *td* 27B (19B) “Is the Statement ‘There Is Good in All Religions’ True?”

July 21 Bible reading: 2 Kings 4 to 6

Song No. **98** (91)

No. 1: *sg* p. 144 ¶11 to p. 146 ¶23

No. 2: 2 Kings 5:1-14

No. 3: *pe* chap. 17 ¶1-17 “Christ’s Return—How Seen?”

No. 4: *td* 29F (20D) “Do All Religious People Serve the Same God?”

July 28 Bible reading: 2 Kings 7 to 9

Song No. **144** (78)

No. 1: *sg* p. 146 ¶24 to p. 148 ¶34

No. 2: 2 Kings 9:1-14

No. 3: *pe* chap. 18 ¶1-8 “Why We Know ‘the End of the World’ Is Near”

No. 4: *td* 31E (22C) “Is Belief in Jesus Enough to Gain Life?”

Aug. 4 Bible reading: 2 Kings 10 to 12

Song No. **4** (93)

No. 1: *sg* p. 149 ¶1 to p. 150 ¶8

No. 2: 2 Kings 10:15-30

No. 3: *pe* chap. 19 ¶1-21 “What the Paradise Earth Will Be Like”

No. 4: *td* 33E (23C) “Is God’s Kingdom a Real Government?”

Aug. 11 Bible reading: 2 Kings 13 to 15

Song No. **102** (53)

No. 1: *sg* p. 150 ¶9 to p. 153 ¶21

No. 2: 2 Kings 13:14-25

No. 3: *pe* chap. 20 ¶1-9 “Why We Know the Dead Can Be Raised”

No. 4: *td* 34A (24A) “What Is Meant by ‘the End of the World’?”

Aug. 18 Bible reading: 2 Kings 16 to 18

Song No. **164** (117)

No. 1: *sg* p. 153 ¶1 to p. 156 ¶14

No. 2: 2 Kings 17:1-15

No. 3: *pe* chap. 20 ¶10-18 “Who Will Be Resurrected on Earth?”

No. 4: *td* 38D (26C) “What Responsibility Do Parents Have Toward Their Children?”

Aug. 25 Written Review. Complete 1 Kings 21 to 2 Kings 18

Song No. **204** (109)

Sept. 1 Bible reading: 2 Kings 19 to 22

Song No. **117** (101)

No. 1: *sg* p. 156 ¶15 to p. 158 ¶24

No. 2: 2 Kings 19:14-28, 35

No. 3: *pe* chap. 20 ¶19-27 “The Resurrection Miracle—When and Where?”

No. 4: *td* 38E (26D) “From Where Should Single Christians Select a Mate?”

Sept. 8 Bible reading: 2 Kings 23 to 25

Song No. **220** (19)

No. 1: *sg* p. 158 ¶1 to p. 160 ¶9

No. 2: 2 Kings 23:1-15

No. 3: *pe* chap. 21 ¶1-23 “The Judgment Day and Afterward”

No. 4: *td* 38F (26E) “Does God Approve of Polygamy?”

Sept. 15 Bible reading: 1 Chronicles 1 to 3

Song No. **217** (67)

No. 1: 1 and 2 Chronicles (*si* p. 75 ¶1 to p. 84 ¶36)

No. 2: 1 Chronicles 3:1-16

No. 3: *pe* chap. 22 ¶1-20 “How to Identify the True Religion”

No. 4: *td* 39A (27A) “Is It Proper to Call Mary the ‘Mother of God’?”

Sept. 22 Bible reading: 1 Chronicles 4 to 6

Song No. **114** (61)

No. 1: *sg* p. 160 ¶10 to p. 163 ¶24

No. 2: 1 Chronicles 5:1-17

No. 3: *pe* chap. 23 ¶1-14 “God’s Visible Organization—Past and Present”

No. 4: *td* 39C (27B) “Did Mary Continue a Virgin?”

Sept. 29 Bible reading: 1 Chronicles 7 to 10

Song No. **189** (49)

No. 1: *sg* p. 163 ¶1 to p. 165 ¶9

No. 2: 1 Chronicles 7:1-12

No. 3: *pe* chap. 23 ¶15-32 “What God’s Organization Is Doing”

No. 4: *td* 40A (28A) “What Commemoration Are All Christians Expected to Observe?”

Oct. 6 Bible reading: 1 Chronicles 11 to 14

Song No. **163** (94)

No. 1: *sg* p. 165 ¶10 to p. 167 ¶21

No. 2: 1 Chronicles 13:1-14

No. 3: *pe* chap. 24 ¶1-14 “Are We Under the Ten Commandments?”

No. 4: *td* 40B (28B) “Should Christians Attend Mass?”

Oct. 13 Bible reading: 1 Chronicles 15 to 18

Song No. **38** (65)

No. 1: *sg* p. 168 ¶1 to p. 169 ¶9

No. 2: 1 Chronicles 17:1-15

No. 3: *pe* chap. 25 ¶1-11 “What Is Satan’s World?”

No. 4: *td* 42A (30A) “Why Can Christians Expect Opposition?”

Oct. 20 Bible reading: 1 Chronicles 19 to 22

Song No. **202** (112)

No. 1: *sg* p. 169 ¶10 to p. 171 ¶22

No. 2: 1 Chronicles 22:6-19

No. 3: *pe* chap. 25 ¶12-23 “How to Avoid Being Part of Satan’s World”

No. 4: *td* 42C (30B) “Should a Wife Place Her Husband Ahead of God?”

Oct. 27 Written Review. Complete 2 Kings 19 to 1 Chronicles 22

Song No. **177** (92)

Nov. 3 Bible reading: 1 Chronicles 23 to 26

Song No. **161** (118)

No. 1: *sg* p. 172 ¶1 to p. 175 ¶13

No. 2: 1 Chronicles 23:1-5, 24-32

No. 3: *pe* chap. 26 ¶1-8 “The Fight to Do What Is Right”

No. 4: *td* 43A (31A) “What Prayers Does God Hear?”

Nov. 10 Bible reading: 1 Chronicles 27 to 29

Song No. **42** (52)

No. 1: *sg* p. 175 ¶1 to p. 177 ¶14

No. 2: 1 Chronicles 27:23-34

No. 3: *pe* chap. 26 ¶9-19 “Help Needed to Win the Fight”

No. 4: *td* 43C (31B) “What Prayers Does God Not Hear?”

Nov. 17 Bible reading: 2 Chronicles 1 to 5

Song No. **188** (77)

No. 1: 1 and 2 Chronicles (*w*85 9/1)

No. 2: 2 Chronicles 5:1-14

No. 3: *pe* chap. 27 ¶1-16 “How to Gain Help Through Prayer”

No. 4: *td* 44A (32A) “Is Man’s Destiny Predetermined?”

Nov. 24 Bible reading: 2 Chronicles 6 to 8

Song No. **200** (108)

No. 1: *sg* p. 177 ¶15 to p. 180 ¶29

No. 2: 2 Chronicles 7:1-16

No. 3: *pe* chap. 28 ¶1-9 “The Need to Get Along in Love”

No. 4: *td* 46A (33A) “For How Many Did Christ Die?”

Dec. 1 Bible reading: 2 Chronicles 9 to 12

Song No. **155** (15)

No. 1: *sg* p. 181 ¶1 to p. 187 ¶34

No. 2: 2 Chronicles 9:1-14

No. 3: *pe* chap. 28 ¶10-19 “Solving Difficulties With Love”

No. 4: *td* 46B (33B) “What Corresponding Price Did Christ Pay?”

Dec. 8 Bible reading: 2 Chronicles 13 to 17

Song No. **145** (115)

No. 1: *sg* p. 188 ¶1 to p. 191 ¶13

No. 2: 2 Chronicles 13:8-22

No. 3: *pe* chap. 29 ¶1-23 “How to Make a Success of Family Life”

No. 4: *td* 47A (34A) “How Many True Religions Are There?”

Dec. 15 Bible reading: 2 Chronicles 18 to 21

Song No. **12** (45)

No. 1: Reference Bible (*w*85 11/1)

No. 2: 2 Chronicles 19:1-11

No. 3: *pe* chap. 29 ¶24-33 “Successfully Handling Family Problems”

No. 4: *td* 47E (34C) “When Would It Be Wise for a Person to Change His Religion?”

Dec. 22 Bible reading: 2 Chronicles 22 to 25

Song No. **109** (76)

No. 1: Reference Bible (*w*85 11/15)

No. 2: 2 Chronicles 23:1-15

No. 3: *pe* chap. 30 ¶1-15 “What You Must Do to Live Forever”

No. 4: *td* 47G (34D) “Does God See ‘Good in All Religions’?”

Dec. 29 Written Review. Complete 1 Chronicles 23 to 2 Chronicles 25

Song No. **113** (62)

Announcements

- Literature offer for **October:** One-year subscription for either *Awake!* or *The Watchtower* or both, for contribution of $4.00 each. Six-month subscriptions to semimonthly magazines are $2.00 and yearly subscriptions to monthly magazines are $2.00. (There is no six-month subscription to monthly magazines.) **November:** *Survival Into a New Earth,* for contribution of $1.00. **December:** *New World Translation* with any older 192-page book, for contribution of $3.50, $4.00 or $4.50, depending on which Bible is offered. (See "Looking Ahead to the December Campaign With the Bible" on page 3 of the September *Our Kingdom Ministry.*) The brochure *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* may be offered for contribution of 30¢, especially to those with reading difficulties or where there are children. **January and February:** *Watchtower* subscription for contribution of $4.00. When subscription offer is refused we will offer a brochure—*Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!, The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever* or *Jehovah's Witnesses in the Twentieth Century*—with one magazine for a contribution of 50¢. Or, a brochure may be offered with two magazines for 70¢.
- With this issue of *Our Kingdom Ministry* we are including the Theocratic Ministry School Schedule for 1985. This will enable school overseers to become familiar with the instructions and make assignments well in advance.
- New Publications Available:
  - *You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth*—Reduced-size (congregation and public: $1.25; pioneers: 65¢) —Spanish
  - *Watch Tower Publications Index* for 1983 —English
  - *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* —Kihaya, Laotian, Sukuma, Taita, Tiv
  - *Is There a God Who Cares?* —Hungarian
  - *Jehovah's Witnesses in the Twentieth Century* —Greek
  - *"Singing and Accompanying Yourselves with Music in Your Hearts"* (Paper edition) —Samoan
- New Cassette Recordings Available:
  - *Joshua* (set of two; congregation and public: $3.00; pioneers: $2.50) —English

Skillfully Use the Book *United in Worship*

[1] Words, words, words—billions are printed every day. No words, however, can have as powerful an effect for good as those that are based on Jehovah's wisdom. For example: Did you feel a strong impact on your thinking and attitude when the *United in Worship* book was discussed at the Congregation Book Study? Indeed, "the words of the wise ones are like oxgoads, and just like nails driven in are those indulging in collections of sentences; they have been given from one shepherd."—Eccl. 12:11.

[2] Our Shepherd, Jehovah, has given us 'wise words' in the book *United in Worship*. Like an 'oxgoad,' which is used to move and direct animals, this fine publication can be used to help newly interested ones to keep on making advancement in the way of Jehovah. Elders making shepherding calls on the inactive and others needing exhortation can skillfully use certain chapters or portions thereof "like nails driven in" to give support to those buffeted by pressures of the world and help stabilize their faith. —Isa. 32:1, 2.

SKILLFULLY USE ON BIBLE STUDIES

[3] Think about the one with whom you study, whether newly interested or an inactive one. What step must he take next in order to keep making progress? Is there something hindering him from taking that step? Have you discussed this with him? Is there some portion of the book *United in Worship* that could effectively help him? Let us consider some possibilities.

[4] Does he still have bad associations? Take a few minutes to discuss portions of the material on pages 44 and 45, looking up the Scriptures. You can ask him if he thinks his associates are helping or hindering him in applying the truth. From the Scriptures discussed, what does he think he should do to remedy the problem? Where can good associations be found?

[5] Is he fearful of preaching in public? Consider some of the Scriptural points on pages 172 and 173. Help him to see that Jehovah will support him just as he supported his faithful witnesses in the past. Explain what you do to prepare yourself for Jehovah's service and the joys that result from fearlessly preaching.

ELDERS—USE IN SHEPHERDING

[6] Elders, how can you use the Scriptural discussions to incite your brothers to love and fine works and refresh them spiritually? For example, how about those who are irregular in service? Information under the subtitles "Do Not Let Kingdom Truth Be Choked Out" and "Keep the Kingdom First in Your Life" in chapter 11 will provide a basis for a stimulating discussion. Also, it may be refreshing for those who dedicated their life to Jehovah long ago to have reviewed with them Scriptural points from chapter 12, "The Meaning of Your Baptism."

[7] Have you noted a brother growing weaker on account of excessive attention to pleasures or worldly entertainment? Consider with him the wise admonition contained in the chapter 'Wrestling Against Wicked Spirit Forces.' If he has strayed, the inspired counsel from Jehovah could move him to change his course.

[8] Are there some having difficulty in getting along with others? Points from chapter 17 under the subtitles "What to Do When Problems Arise" and "Seek Ways to 'Widen Out'" may provide the stimulus needed to overcome these problems.

[9] Satan's world produces a multitude of books offering the conflicting opinions of imperfect man. How frustrating or wearisome these can be! (Eccl. 12:12) Happily, Jehovah has provided clear, wise direction through the Bible and Bible study aids. Our skillfully using this printed wisdom from Jehovah will without doubt help many to stay on the road that leads to everlasting happiness.

Keep Doing It *(Cont'd)*

every appropriate opportunity? Do I prejudge whether the individual would like to have or could afford the subscriptions, or do I let the person himself decide? Do I start out offering just two individual magazines and then the subscriptions if unusual interest is shown? Or do I find it better to offer the subscriptions first? Have I offered subscriptions to fellow workers, in street witnessing, on my magazine route, to neighbors and relatives, in addition to making positive door-to-door presentations?'

[6] An enthusiastic presentation of the subscriptions springs from a heart that has been touched by the fine information appearing in the magazines. Our *School Guidebook* accurately observes that enthusiasm results from being "firmly convinced that your audience needs to hear what you have to say." (*sg* p. 163 par. 1) That is also true of information we want them to read. So take into consideration the various kinds of people you will likely meet in your territory and select points that may help them see the need to receive the magazines regularly.

[7] Some publishers have found it helpful to fill out the subscription blanks on the initial call for those promising to subscribe later. This must be followed up by dependably calling back at the agreed-on time. So keep an accurate house-to-house record.

[8] Realizing that at times just one article from our magazines has helped individuals start on the path to life, we surely want to 'keep doing more fully' the vital work of sharing the good news by positively inviting others to subscribe. Have you set a personal subscription goal for October? In time we want to introduce the subscriber to the *Live Forever* or *United in Worship* book and explain the home Bible study arrangement. As Proverbs 3:27 says, "Do not hold back good from those to whom it is owing."

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

By Effective Use of Magazines

1 *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* are beneficial aids in keeping us well informed on vital matters. For this reason, we do well to read our personal copies right away. By doing so, we can familiarize ourselves with the material in the articles and take note of points that may be of particular interest to people in our territory.

2 Generally when offering the magazines, it is best to highlight briefly just one point in one issue. When a series of articles is involved, attention could be called to the subject matter of that series. Or a practical point can be highlighted at times by actually reading a statement from the article being featured.

3 When offering the October 8 *Awake!*, the article "The Near-Death Experience—Proof of Immortality?" could be featured by saying: "Good morning. I have the latest *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines; they answer Bible questions most of us have wondered about. This article 'The Near-Death Experience—Proof of Immortality?' mentions visions some persons have experienced when near death. Some believe such experiences to be proof of immortality. But you might be surprised at what the Bible says on this. I believe you will enjoy reading this article." You may then wish to hand the magazines to the person and say: "May I leave these with you for the printing cost of 40 cents?"

4 If a young person is contacted, you could feature the article "Is Winning Everything?" This material may also be of interest to parents who want to help their children cope with the competitive spirit so often generated in school. You might say: "You may agree that we all need recreation of some sort for a change of pace from the normal daily routine. But what if a person becomes obsessed with the desire to win? This article presents some interesting points you will enjoy considering."

5 The October 15 *Watchtower,* with its cover theme "Our Critical Times," could be featured by saying: "Most persons will agree that we are living in critical times. No doubt you are concerned as to how your family is affected by rash acts of individuals or entire nations. Just a few years ago many persons would have suggested religion as a solution in resolving long-standing problems. Now, an increasing number do not share that viewpoint but feel some religions are contributing to the increasing world tensions. You may find good reasons to agree after noting some of the points made in this article, 'Can Religion Meet the Crisis?'"

6 By being well acquainted with the information found in the magazines, we will be able to present them effectively. Perhaps others too will gain an appreciation for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* and develop a "longing for the unadulterated milk belonging to the word."—1 Pet. 2:2.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ In Argentina, 49,129 publishers enjoyed the ministry in June—a new peak. They reported 54,357 Bible studies, also a new peak.

◆ Costa Rica's peak of 8,072 publishers in June is a 16-percent increase over last year. They had a peak also in return visits and their sixth consecutive peak in home Bible studies.

◆ Ecuador reports 8,040 publishers and 12,238 Bible studies in June. El Salvador had 12,914 publishers and 20,500 studies. All these figures are new peaks.

◆ Guatemala has enjoyed new publisher peaks each of the last 12 months, the most recent being 7,176 in June.

◆ Ireland reports a new peak of 2,335 publishers in June, with the congregation publishers averaging 11.4 hours and 15.1 magazines placed.

◆ The work in Mexico is growing rapidly. The peak of 148,844 publishers in June is a 22-percent increase. The brothers conducted 202,132 studies during the month.

◆ Panama and Paraguay report new publisher peaks for June with 3,909 and 2,030 respectively.

◆ Senegal had its fourth consecutive peak with 422 publishing in June, a 13-percent increase.

◆ Despite rainy weather in Suriname the brothers had a new peak of 1,010 publishers for a 14-percent increase.

◆ The Venezuelan brothers enjoyed a 23-percent increase in publishers with a new peak of 25,131 reporting in June. Peaks were reached also in return visits and Bible studies.

◆ Fiji reported a new peak of 891 publishers in June for a 17-percent increase.

◆ Madagascar had a 25-percent increase in June with 1,762 publishers reporting. Congregation publishers averaged 1.2 studies each.

◆ New Caledonia's new peak of 626 in June was a 26-percent increase.

◆ Puerto Rico's spring series of circuit assemblies was attended by 33,701, some 13,000 more than the total number of publishers.

Theocratic Goals *(Cont'd)*

GOALS IN FULL-TIME SERVICE

4 Many parents and youths are to be commended for their spiritual progress realized in recent years. It has been noted that more youths are putting Kingdom interests first. In November of 1982 there were 1,288 young people under 20 years of age in regular pioneer work in the United States. In May of 1984 there were 1,945. This means that in 18 months there was an increase of 51 percent in the number of those who entered regular pioneer work shortly after high school. Many are the benefits being realized by parents and children who have worked toward such theocratic goals.

5 We all rejoice that Jehovah is bringing the increase. This increase creates a need for additional literature. Hence, more brothers are needed to serve at Bethel. During the period from August 1977 to May 1984, there was a need to call in 800 more brothers for service at Brooklyn Bethel and Watchtower Farms. These brothers have not only kept theocratic goals clearly in focus but have had to meet the high theocratic standards required for this unique privilege of service. The same could be said for those who have pursued Gilead training and missionary work as their goal.

HELP YOUTHS SET GOALS

6 Wise parents have helped their children set theocratic goals from an early age. Some have accomplished this by bringing their children into association with those in full-time service, taking advantage of opportunities to entertain traveling overseers and their wives, missionaries, Bethelites and regular pioneers as guests. Thus the children have observed firsthand the joy of these full-time servants. Many who now enjoy successful careers in the regular pioneer work, Bethel service or missionary work recall with fondness such wholesome association during youth. Make such theocratic goals a part of your family's regular daily discussions.

7 Our youths need to have a realistic view of spiritual goals. Especially help them to see the advantage of a career in full-time service. In the conclusion of the drama *Divine Education* at this past summer's district convention, it was said: "If you are inclined to esteem highly an advanced secular education, remember this: To increase Kingdom fruitage requires that we give more than the usual attention to divine education." Like Paul, parents and youths in the Christian congregation want to appreciate "the excelling value of the knowledge of Christ Jesus." (Phil. 3:7, 8) Divine education will assure that we keep theocratic goals in clear focus.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

NOVEMBER 1984
Vol. 27, No. 11
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

OCTOBER 29–NOVEMBER 4

When between calls in field service, what can you:

1. Pray about?
2. Think about?
3. Speak about with your companion worker?

NOVEMBER 5-11

When working from house to house:

1. How should children act?
2. Why should we not congregate?
3. How can you make notes inconspicuously?

NOVEMBER 12-18

How can these texts help us in our ministry?

1. Romans 12:18.
2. Proverbs 25:11.
3. Proverbs 15:13.

NOVEMBER 19-25

How can these texts help us in our ministry?

1. Proverbs 15:1, 4.
2. Proverbs 18:6.
3. Proverbs 26:20, 21.

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

Will the Earth Be Destroyed in a Nuclear War?

Eccl. 1:4—The earth remains forever.

Prov. 2:20, 21—Righteous to live forever on earth.

Prov. 2:22—God will destroy the wicked.

Feature *Survival* Book in November

1 Millions of people today are concerned about survival, and with good reason. Food shortages, pollution, violence and many other life-threatening conditions have caused men to be fearful of what the future holds. And yet, most people who are concerned about survival know little or nothing about an even greater danger. Jesus called it a "tribulation such as has not occurred since the world's beginning." (Matt. 24:21) Could there be a more urgent question facing humankind than that of SURVIVAL?

2 What could be more timely in answering that most urgent question than our new book, *Survival Into a New Earth?* After announcing its release at the "Kingdom Increase" District Conventions this past summer, the speaker said: "Survival has become a major concern in our times. But what confronts mankind is far more awesome than a nuclear war. It is an accounting with the Creator himself. Astounding Bible prophecies show clearly that there will be survivors. . . . This book has been published to help you to be among them."

HELP FILL AN URGENT NEED

3 But more than publishing a book on survival is involved in filling the most urgent need of people. They must hear about it, obtain it, read and understand it, and then act on the vital information it contains. It was with this in mind that the convention speaker said: "The situation calls for urgent action on the part of all who are to survive. . . . This is a publication that is designed for our use in the field ministry, as well as for our own study." Yes, brothers, 'how will they hear without someone to preach?'—Rom. 10:14.

4 Can you imagine anything more thrilling, more satisfying, than saving a life? But what if you could save your own life while rescuing another person? This would be even more rewarding.—1 Tim. 4:16.

5 How many lives will be saved as a result of people learning the truth with the aid of this new book? The answer depends to a great extent on the effort we put forth in distributing it and the effectiveness of our presentations. We are featuring it as our literature offer during November for a contribution of $1. The effort that is put forth in sharing this new book

(*Continued on page 3, col. 1*)

OUTSTANDING NEW PUBLISHER PEAK FOR AUGUST—690,830!

What striking evidence of Jehovah's goodness! Surely, this is another indication of Jehovah's favor in answering our prayers. Like the psalmist David, we say: "I will exalt you, O my God the King, and I will bless your name to time indefinite, even forever." (Ps. 145:1) The total of 690,830 publishers exceeds the July peak by 20,435. The 29,764 regular pioneers for August is a new peak. Truly, the 1984 service year has been an outstanding year of increase in many respects! May it be our determination to continue sowing bountifully, confident in the promise that we will reap bountifully.—2 Cor. 9:6.

Help New Ones to Share in Kingdom Increase

1 At this time of Kingdom increase we rejoice to see many new ones responding to the good news. As their knowledge and appreciation grow, they start attending meetings and soon want to share what they are learning with others as regular Kingdom publishers. This presents a challenge and an additional responsibility for those of us who already are experienced in field service. New ones need to be encouraged and trained to become effective in the ministry.

2 In the United States during the first nine months of the 1984 service year 22,187 were baptized and a total of 10,625 more were added at the 117 "Kingdom Increase" District Conventions held during June, July and August. Are all these new ones being given personal assistance to help them become effective ministers?

TRAIN THEM FOR FIELD SERVICE

3 Helping new ones to become effective in the ministry is a matter of serious concern. So build on their initial enthusiasm and zeal and help them to become effective in the field. We do not want their initial enthusiasm and zeal to diminish, and this will not happen if we provide the training they need.

4 Training for the field service should start early. Encourage students to share what they have learned with relatives, neighbors, acquaintances and others they know. Let them know that only a few of those they speak to are likely to respond favorably to the good news. (Matt. 7: 13, 14) But at the same time, help them to appreciate the joy that comes to the invisible as well as visible parts of God's organization when even one person listens.—Luke 15:10.

YOUR PERSONAL RESPONSIBILITY

5 Are you presently studying the Bible with someone? Is the person qualified to accompany you in the field

(*Continued on page 2, col. 1*)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

WEEK STARTING NOVEMBER 4

Song 129

5 min: Announcements and local announcements.

20 min: "Feature *Survival* Book in November." Talk by service overseer or other qualified elder. Help the publishers to present the *Survival* book effectively by highlighting talking points. Some may simply want to read the statement from "The Publishers" on page 2. Chapters 1 through 7 are especially designed for the public. Excerpts from the opening paragraphs of any of these chapters that blend with the Topic for Conversation could be read to a householder. Pictures such as those on pages 4 and 5, 33 or 41 could be featured. Paragraph 7 of chapter 1 could be used when we meet those who do not accept the Bible as authoritative. Offer the book not only in house-to-house work but also on return visits and to those studying.

20 min: "Presenting the Good News—With the November Magazines." Discuss by use of questions. Have three short demonstrations by well-prepared publishers using the presentations in paragraphs 3-5. Go through the magazines with audience and discuss other talking points. Encourage support for magazine work on second Saturday, November 10.

Song 126 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING NOVEMBER 11

Song 164

8 min: Local announcements. Read accounts report for October.

20 min: "Help New Ones to Share in Kingdom Increase." Discuss by use of questions. After discussion of paragraph 5, have a brief demonstration of effective Witness helping new one prepare before going out in field service. Preparation should be for house-to-house witnessing using current Topic for Conversation.

17 min: "Training Our Children to Serve Jehovah." Discussion between two family heads, preferably one with grade-school children and the other with teenagers. After discussing the points in the first two paragraphs, one father mentions a situation with children that requires special help from parents, such as flag ceremony at school (or some other current problem in your area). Invites audience to watch as he demonstrates how he assisted his grade-school children to cope with this matter. (Use information from *Great Teacher* and/or *Bible Stories* books.) As demonstration concludes, teenage child of other father comes on stage and asks father a question about observing national thanksgiving day this month. Father invites child to sit down and read last two paragraphs on page 21 of *School* brochure. Child gets point. Father points out that Society's *Index* for 1966-70 refers us to fine article in November 8, 1969, *Awake!* with detailed information on the holiday. Suggests child read article and later let whole family know what he learns. Family heads conclude discussion, emphasizing need for all parents to take necessary steps to assist children with problems by using publications provided.

Song 183 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING NOVEMBER 18

Song 99

12 min: Local announcements. Discuss fourth Saturday magazine work, November 24. Review points from paragraph 5 of Presenting the Good News on how to feature the November 22 *Awake!* Discuss some talking points in December 1 *Watchtower*.

15 min: Question Box. Two brothers on platform discuss article. Tie in suggestions and counsel that would apply locally regarding Kingdom Hall security.

18 min: Arrange in accord with local needs, or give service talk on subject "Do Not Shrink Back." (*w*84 10/1 p. 29)

Song 190 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING NOVEMBER 25

Song 157

10 min: Local announcements. Discuss December literature offer briefly. Encourage support for field service on first Sunday of month.

20 min: "Help Your Young Ones to Be Close to God." Talk based on *The Watchtower*. (*w*84 8/1 pp. 5-7) Include experiences from article "A 'Special Territory.'" (*w*84 7/15 p. 7) Encourage young publishers to view their classmates and teachers as their "special territory." Entertain experiences from young publishers on what they have done in school to preach the good news of the Kingdom.

15 min: Youths—Do Not Be Deceived. Talk and demonstration. As pointed out at "Kingdom Increase" District Conventions, young ones are special target of Satan. He picks on less experienced, seducing them as he did Eve. Deceives youth by enticements, allurements, temptations. Promotes idea youth are missing out on something. Cultivates selfish desire to 'do own thing,' decide for self what is good, bad. We must beware of his "crafty acts." (Eph. 6:11, *Int*) He makes ways of world, such as sexual immorality, smoking, drug abuse, association with nonbelievers and worldly entertainment, look attractive. Makes such appear harmless, as fruit on tree appeared to Eve. Jehovah makes provisions to protect youths from being deceived: *Youth* and *Great Teacher* books, *School* brochure, *Awake!* feature "Young People Ask," meetings, assemblies, parents and elders. At this point introduce scene where teenage boy wanting to discuss a problem approaches an elder. His father will not let him participate in organized sports in school. He wants to know if it is really all that bad. Elder, in kind and understanding way, suggests that they speak to the father and set a time when they can review the information in chapter 16 of the *Youth* book. He shows boy the chapter and suggests he read it over beforehand. All agree. Conclude with comments on how much elders, parents and organization love our faithful young ministers. Our interest is in protecting them from Satan's designs. (2 Cor. 11:3) Encourage youth and parents to use and be guided by the counsel from the discreet slave.

Song 221 and concluding prayer.

Help New Ones (*Cont'd*)

service? Once he becomes an approved associate, encourage him to be regular in service each week. Before going out, take a few minutes to prepare. Rehearse the presentations you will use, if working with the magazines; or help him to make a meaningful contribution in a discussion of the regular literature offer. At first, he may wish simply to read one of the scriptures or make a brief comment during the discussion. But, little by little, as you give encouragement and training, he will gain confidence and learn to handle calls on his own.

[6] Even after a new one has become regular in service, he still needs your help. Continue to manifest genuine interest in his spiritual progress. That progress includes developing the ability to teach others while he himself is still learning. Be generous and sincere in commending him for his progress. Let him see that you personally have experienced much joy in helping him make spiritual advancement. —1 Tim. 4:15, 16.

HELP OTHERS ALSO

[7] There may be others in the congregation who, although not newly associated, have not received sufficient personal assistance so as to become effective teachers. Because of a lack of training, they may be missing much of the joy that comes from sharing the good news with others. Be alert to help them, too, especially those of you who are elders, pioneers or others who have more experience in the field.

[8] Let us make the most of Kingdom increase by working not just to augment the number of publishers but also to develop their effectiveness in making more disciples. This is Jehovah's way of 'speeding up' the gathering for salvation.—Isa. 60:22.

Copyright © 1984 by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association.

Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc.,
25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. **POSTMASTER**: Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201.
Printed in U.S.A.

Announcements

- Literature offer for **November**: *Survival Into a New Earth,* for a contribution of $1.00. **December**: The *New World Translation* along with any older 192-page book available, for contribution of $3.50, $4.00 or $4.50, depending on which Bible is offered. (See "Looking Ahead to the December Campaign With the Bible" on page 3 of September *Our Kingdom Ministry.*) The brochure *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* may be offered for a contribution of 30¢, especially to those with reading difficulties or where there are children. **January and February**: *Watchtower* subscription for contribution of $4.00. When subscription offer is refused we will offer *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!, The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever* or *Jehovah's Witnesses in the Twentieth Century* with two magazines for a contribution of 70¢.
- *1985 Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses:* Publishers and pioneers, please order your *Yearbooks* through your congregation. Congregations should begin collecting requests for these *Yearbooks* now. Then on November 1, 1984, or as soon as possible thereafter, send this order to the Society using the regular Literature Order form (S-14). The *Yearbooks* will be available in English as well as Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Italian, Japanese, Korean, Portuguese and Spanish. Until the *Yearbooks* are available and shipments are made, these will appear as "Back Ordered" on congregation invoices. Congregations should order only the number of *Yearbooks* for which there are requests. Payment should not accompany the congregation order. The *Yearbooks* are controlled stock items and will be charged to the literature account at $1.50 each, which is the rate for publishers and the public. (See September *Our Kingdom Ministry,* page 4.) Regular and special pioneers on the list before July 1, 1984, may receive a free copy for which the congregation may request credit on the Remittance and Credit Request form (S-20). Pioneers may obtain additional copies at 75¢ each. (Note to presiding overseer: Please have announcement made to the congregation when the *Yearbooks* are received so that all who ordered can obtain their copies.)
- New Publications Available:

  Aid to Bible Understanding, Volume 5 (Jer-Le) —German

  Is the Bible Really the Word of God? —Tahitian

(*Continued on page 4, col. 1*)

Training Our Children to Serve Jehovah

1 As you look around the Kingdom Hall, take special note of the young brothers and sisters who make such a fine contribution to the spirit of the congregation. Are we not grateful that they have remembered their Grand Creator in the days of their youth? (Eccl. 12:1) Likely such exemplary young men and women are the result of much training and effort, and we need only to inquire of their parents to confirm this. What, though, is involved in training up a boy or a girl in the right way?—Prov. 22:6.

2 Of course, each family head should arrange for a regular family study that includes the children. This is part of providing in a spiritual way for 'those who are our own.' (1 Tim. 5:8) Effort should be made to involve even the very young ones with an occasional simple question on a point they can grasp. A parent may report up to one hour each week when studying with his or her undedicated children. (See *om* p. 104 par. 1.) But obviously more is needed to "train up" our children than a weekly Bible study. There is the day-by-day inculcating of Bible principles and the building of appreciation for Jehovah and his Son. This requires much time and effort on the part of both God-fearing parents. Though this time is not reported as field service, it surely counts toward gaining God's approval and everlasting life.—Deut. 6:6, 7; Eph. 6:4.

PROVIDING SPECIAL HELP

3 Although it is necessary to teach our children the "primary doctrine," there are times when children need specialized help due to circumstances that arise in their lives. (Compare Hebrews 6:1, 2.) When difficult situations, problems and tests confront them in school, in the neighborhood or even in the congregation, parents must give their children spiritual direction and training in addition to the family Bible study. At times the study itself can be tailored to fit a particular problem at hand. For example, what if a young child is experiencing pressure to engage in the flag-salute ceremony at school? There is excellent material parents can use in chapter 34 of *Listening to the Great Teacher,* as well as story 77 in *My Book of Bible Stories* or the information on pages 12-16 of the *School* brochure. Or it may be very tempting for young children to share in birthday or holiday parties at school. Why not discuss with them chapter 30 in the *Great Teacher* book or pages 17-21 of the *School* brochure? These publications are specially useful in teaching and for drawing out what is in the heart of our young ones. —Prov. 20:5; *w*81 11/1 p. 14; *g*81 4/8 p. 10.

4 Older children and teenagers are often drawn to school sports and other extracurricular activities. If this becomes a problem, you may wish to use the fine material in chapter 16 of *Your Youth—Getting the Best out of It.* There is also helpful information on pages 22 and 23 of the brochure *School and Jehovah's Witnesses.* The loose moral atmosphere prevalent today also presents our children with tests involving alcohol, drugs and immoral sex. Have you parents taken the initiative to discuss chapters 14, 15 and 18 of the *Youth* book with your children? These topics are also covered in the *School* brochure.

5 Surely all of us want our children to serve Jehovah. They need to develop a relationship with Jehovah that will see them through these critical days and on into God's new system of things. Jehovah's organization has lovingly provided us with valuable aids to accomplish this. Make full use of the *School* brochure, the *Great Teacher, Bible Stories* and *Youth* books to provide your child with the training he or she needs. Then may it be your experience that "even when he grows old he will not turn aside from it."—Prov. 22:6.

Survival Book (*Cont'd*)

with our neighbors, relatives, workmates, classmates or others may depend on a number of things, such as health, age, strength and family responsibilities. To a greater degree, it will depend on our love for others, along with the sense of urgency we feel about their survival.—2 Tim. 4:2a.

6 The effectiveness of our ministry often hinges on how well informed we are about the book being presented. By now we have had opportunity to read it through. Have we given thought to talking points, quotations or illustrations that would enhance our presentation? The chart on page 27 showing 1914 to be a marked year, along with quotations on page 29 indicating how historians view that year, would appeal to persons concerned about survival. Anticipation for what is required to get the "mark" needed for survival could be raised by discussing the picture on page 95. —Compare Ezekiel 9:4, 6.

7 The chapter titles will stir the interest of thinking persons. Titles such as "What Will Become of Planet Earth?", "How Long Will the Present System Last?", "Act Wisely in the Face of Calamity" and "The Countdown Nears Its Zero Hour!" are among the interest-catching subjects dealt with in the book. Try putting the book into the householder's hands and ask him which chapter titles interest him most. Those who have tried this with our other publications often found that they got good results.

DO NOT BE DETERRED

8 We all applauded the final comments of the convention speaker when he said: "While there is yet time, may we all seize the opportunity to aid many more to become part of this growing throng of happy Witnesses. . . . When he destroys this wicked world, then, by God's undeserved kindness, may we be among the survivors into his glorious 'new earth'!" Let us then seize the opportunity to aid many more by having a full share in distributing the *Survival* book during November.

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

With the November Magazines

[1] Ponder these questions: Why has our generation seen such an increase in violence? Why does widespread prejudice exist in an "age of enlightenment"? By what means will prejudice be totally eliminated? Why is it becoming increasingly difficult for men and nations to agree on anything? What priceless inheritance is available to all, and how can we make sure it is not lost? Do you have an open mind? What are the advantages of having an open mind and the disadvantages of a closed mind? These are a few of the questions that will be answered in the November issues of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*

[2] Just thinking on the questions propounded should convince us that the November magazines contain information vitally needed by everyone who longs for a better world. The articles are informative and sure to give honest-hearted ones much to think about. So what can we say in order to convince the people in our territory that we have something for them that is essential for their future happiness?

[3] In presenting the November 8, 1984, *Awake!*, after giving your name, you might say, "Some have noticed that prejudice is still a major problem in our society, despite the well-meaning efforts of governments and individuals. Many have had a problem with this in one way or another. This issue of *Awake!* presents a balanced view of the subject and shares some real-life experiences of those who were helped by the Bible to overcome their prejudices." Or, if a young person comes to the door, you may prefer to feature the article "Is There Anything I Can Watch on TV?" in the series "Young People Ask . . ."

[4] The cover of the November 15, 1984, *Watchtower* highlights the question: "Our Critical Times—Is There a Cure?" In presenting this issue, you could say, "I am sure you will agree that any reasonable person would like to live in a world of peace and security. And yet, why is it that people and nations seem to find it increasingly difficult to agree on anything? This issue of *The Watchtower* shows how the Bible predicted this situation and, better still, it reveals God's sure remedy."

Announcements (*Cont'd*)

Organized to Accomplish Our Ministry —Chinese, Iloko, Tagalog

You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth —Croatian, Icelandic, Indonesian

Enjoy Life on Earth Forever! —Albanian, Dinka, Gilbertese, Idoma

From Kurukshetra to Armageddon—And Your Survival —French

- New Cassette Recordings Available:
  Judges, Ruth (set of two; congregation and public: $3.00; pioneers: $2.50) —English
  My Book of Bible Stories (four cassettes in album; congregation and public: $8.00; pioneers: $6.00) —Greek
- Available Again in U.S.A.:
  "This Good News of the Kingdom" —Cambodian

[5] "An Open or a Closed Mind—Which Do You Have?" is the first in a three-part series of articles in the November 22, 1984, *Awake!* To stimulate the householder's interest, you might state the following: "We live in an age when many people pride themselves on being open-minded, willing to accept differing points of view. And yet, evidence shows that just about everyone has his mind closed to one or more subjects at one time or another. What are the advantages of having an open mind? I think you will enjoy the comprehensive discussion of this subject in this issue of *Awake!*"

[6] Of course, with any of the magazines referred to, you may prefer to feature an article other than what has been suggested above. The important thing to remember is to keep the presentation simple and get directly to the point. Too much time spent on a long introduction may result in the door being closed before you are able to talk about the article you planned to present. This would also be true if you are making your presentation through a closed door, a situation becoming increasingly common in areas where people are fearful of opening doors to strangers.

[7] For over 100 years now Jehovah's people have received 'Scriptural comfort' through the magazines published by the Society. (Rom. 15:4) With this time of the end rapidly drawing to a close, do we not want to increase our efforts to get the magazines into the hands of as many people as possible? Surely we do! We want to reflect Jehovah's thinking, for "he does not desire any to be destroyed but desires all to attain to repentance." (2 Pet. 3:9) Nowhere else on earth do we find publications like *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* that are exclusively devoted to proclaiming the good news of the Kingdom and to honoring Jehovah's great name. Let us use them to the full.

AUGUST SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	239	126.9	88.9	53.7	5.4
Pios.	29,764	63.6	39.9	24.9	3.2
Aux. Pios.	27,274	60.2	36.3	17.0	1.5
Pubs.	633,553	9.3	7.4	3.5	0.4
TOTAL	690,830				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 1,710

Question Box

● How can we give attention to Kingdom Hall security?

In view of these critical times we need to use sound judgment in regard to Kingdom Hall security. Just as we take precautions in seeing that our homes are safe and secure, we should likewise do with our Kingdom Halls. It is the responsibility of the elders to see that each Kingdom Hall has adequate security. This need is evident as we see more vandalism and theft being reported at halls in various places.

Basic to good security would be the careful closing and locking of all doors, gates and windows after each use of the Kingdom Hall. Responsible, reliable brothers should be in charge of such security arrangements *each* time the hall is used. This should include times when the hall is used for some purpose other than regular congregation meetings, such as a wedding or when cleaning.

If a Kingdom Hall has a parking area, it is suggested that such be well lighted at appropriate times. This will reduce vandalism to automobiles and possible injury or harm to brothers and sisters when leaving the hall. Some congregations have found it advisable to have brothers alternating as attendants outside the hall during meetings in order to check on parked cars to prevent theft and vandalism.

Some congregations find it necessary to lock doors during meetings. In those extreme cases where this is deemed necessary, reliable attendants should be at the door at all times to monitor those entering the hall. The body of elders should determine what measures are appropriate in accord with local laws governing public meeting places. If such an arrangement is instituted, the congregation should be made aware of this beforehand so they will know the Kingdom Hall entrance will be kept locked.

We want the brothers and newly interested ones to feel secure when attending meetings at the Kingdom Hall and we want to protect the property from vandalism and theft. So the elders in each congregation should consider the circumstances that prevail locally and then act in harmony with such in order to protect property and help to ensure the safety of those at the meetings.

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Making Your Family Life Happy:*

November 4: Pages 70 to 76
November 11: Pages 77 to 84*
November 18: Pages 84* to 92*
November 25: Pages 92* to 106*

---

* To or from subheading.

OUR KINGDOM MINISTRY

DECEMBER 1984
Vol. 27, No. 12
FOR UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Meetings for Field Service

NOVEMBER 26–DECEMBER 2

Topic for Conversation

1. Review Topic for Conversation.
2. What introduction will you use?

DECEMBER 3-9

Offering the *New World Translation*

1. Why is it superior to other translations?
2. Illustrate the use of cross-references.
3. Explain why cost is minimal.

DECEMBER 10-16

Helping people who have difficulty reading

1. Why is there a need to be tactful?
2. How can *Life on Earth* brochure be helpful?

DECEMBER 17-23

Offering magazines, what will you say

1. When presenting the latest issues?
2. When making arrangements to bring the next issues?

DECEMBER 24-30

During holidays, how will you

1. Respond to holiday greetings?
2. Show consideration for householders?
3. Use holiday activities to start discussions?

TOPIC FOR CONVERSATION

The Bible—A Book of Hope.

Rom. 15:4—Things written aforetime to give us hope.

Titus 1:2—Gives solid basis for hope of everlasting life.

What Does the Bible Mean to You?

[1] Among the millions of books written, one stands out as unique, different from all the rest. It is the Bible. It provides the oldest historical record, going back to the origin of the universe. It can be found in all parts of the earth and in more than 1,700 languages and dialects. It is the best known, most widely circulated, most quoted of all books.

[2] How are its contents viewed around the world? Although largely unaware of what it contains, millions of professed Christians call it the Word of God. There are vocal critics who label much of it as myth. Others laud it as a remarkable historical record but reject its counsel as impractical for the nuclear age. To great masses of people not professing Christianity, the Bible is, at best, nothing more than the sayings of perceptive men who possessed above-average intelligence. In each case, the attitude of people toward the Bible has reflected their estimation of its value.

WHAT IT MEANS TO US

[3] How do we view the Bible? We have "accepted it, not as the word of men, but, just as it truthfully is, as the word of God." (1 Thess. 2:13) We know its contents represent divine wisdom that is "able to discern thoughts and intentions of the heart." (Heb. 4:12) Applying its counsel will 'equip us for every good work.' (2 Tim. 3:16, 17) Its value cannot be measured in material riches. (Prov. 3:13-15) To us, it is a guide in all affairs of life. Truly, we 'love it.'—Ps. 119:97, 105.

HANDLING IT ARIGHT

[4] Accepting it as the Word of God obligates us to handle it aright. (2 Tim. 2:15) This means that while making a wholehearted effort to live in harmony with its counsel, we should also do our best to help others appreciate God's Word and use it as their guide. We feel obliged to use every means we have to make the Bible readily available and better understood.

[5] How grateful we are for the revised and updated 1984 edition of the *New World Translation*. It contains thousands of marginal references that confirm the interlocking harmony of all 66 Bible books. It will surely prove to be an invaluable aid to student and teacher alike. During December, after first placing all the 1971 and 1981 edition Bibles on hand, we will start distribution in

(*Continued on page 2, col. 1*)

Are Kingdom Interests First in Your Life?

[1] Jesus was willing to give his life on behalf of God's Kingdom. When on trial for his life before Pilate he remained steadfast. (John 18:37) Even as he hung dying on the stake he highlighted God's Kingdom as mankind's hope, saying to the evildoer: "You will be with me in Paradise."—Luke 23:43.

[2] We can understand why Jesus viewed the Kingdom as being so important. He had been sent from heaven to "bear witness to the truth" that God's Kingdom would rule in righteousness and make it possible for His will to be done on earth as in heaven. What could bring greater joy than carrying out Jehovah's will to transform the earth into the Paradise that was originally intended? And what a wonderful prospect Jesus held out—that of seeing all faithful and obedient mankind united in pure worship around the globe!

COUNTING THE COST

[3] Following Jesus' example in keeping Kingdom interests first is rarely easy. Priorities have to be established in the life of each follower of Christ. Jesus explained that he "came to start a fire on the earth" and that there would be divisions in families over the Kingdom issue.—Luke 12:49-53.

[4] Imitating Jesus as an advocate of God's Kingdom means carrying a "torture stake" and all that this involves. 'Counting the cost' means that a person must be prepared to say "good-bye" to his material belongings if they stand in the way of his service to God. (Luke 14:27, 28, 33) At the same time, Jesus encouraged all to be his followers and to share the good news with others. The attaining of everlasting life under Kingdom rule is worth any cost. —Matt. 13:44-46.

STOP BEING ANXIOUS

[5] It is good to ask ourselves whether Kingdom interests are first in our life. Jesus explained: "No one can slave for two masters . . . You cannot slave for God and for Riches. . . . Stop being anxious about your souls as to what you will eat or what you will drink, or about your bodies as to what you will wear." (Matt. 6:24, 25) Do we have sufficient faith in Jesus' counsel to seek first the Kingdom, trusting that all

(*Continued on page 4, col. 1*)

Meetings to Help Us Make Disciples

WEEK STARTING DECEMBER 2

Song 108

15 min: Local announcements. Review some of the features of the 1984 edition of the *New World Translation.* Show how marginal references can be used to locate scriptures quickly on a subject being discussed. (Example: Referring to Matthew 6:10, point out marginal references on the words "kingdom," "will" and "earth." Show how these provide sufficient information for a well-rounded discussion on the Kingdom.) Explain how an interested person could use this feature to learn more about God's Word. Comment briefly on the contents of the appendix. (Note to congregations having supplies of the 1971 and 1981 editions of the *New World Translation:* All copies of these older editions should be distributed before the 1984 edition is offered in field service. Congregations having an excess supply should try to transfer some of their stock to neighboring congregations. See *km* 9/84 p. 3.)

15 min: "What Does the Bible Mean to You?" Question-and-answer discussion. In considering paragraph 6, arrange for a capable publisher to demonstrate the current Topic for Conversation and the Bible offer. Conclude with comments recommending an increased effort to start home Bible studies during December.

15 min: *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever.* Review highlights of the new brochure. This publication presents a vast array of evidence proving that God's name is Jehovah and that it should be honored by all. Point out brochure's major features, emphasizing how it can be used to help interested ones realize the significance of the divine name and the need to learn more about the true God it identifies. Encourage all to read it and get acquainted with its contents in order to be prepared to use it in field service during January.

Song 59 and concluding prayer.

Schedule for congregation studies in the book *Making Your Family Life Happy:*

December 2: Pages 106* to 113
December 9: Pages 114 to 122*
December 16: Pages 122* to 130
December 23: Pages 131 to 138*
December 30: Pages 138* to 145

---

* To or from subheading.

WEEK STARTING DECEMBER 9

Song 186

5 min: Announcements in *Our Kingdom Ministry* applicable to congregation. Local announcements.

15 min: "Youths, 'What You Sow You Reap.'" (*w*84 11/15 pp. 28-31; Also *g*84 11/8 pp. 16-18) Talk and discussion with two or three youths.

10 min: Arrange locally according to the needs of the congregation.

15 min: "Presenting the Good News—In a Way That Brings Personal Joy." Enthusiastic discussion by service overseer. As time permits, invite audience to relate experiences that brought them joy. Review field service arrangements for the week.

Song 16 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING DECEMBER 16

Song 156

10 min: Local announcements and accounts report.

15 min: "Are Kingdom Interests First in Your Life?" Talk by elder. Interview auxiliary pioneer or regular pioneer who took up full-time service instead of other pursuits. Or, relate a local experience of one who has put Kingdom interests first.

10 min: "Society Kingdom Hall Fund Progress Report." Question-and-answer discussion.

10 min: Holiday Witnessing. Announce arrangements for service. Consider special problems arising at this time of year in your territory and how to respond to householders' remarks such as: "I'm busy," "I'm going shopping," "I'm preparing a meal," "Merry Christmas" and "Happy New Year." Stress need for Christian reasonableness and discernment. Encourage all to take advantage of opportunities to witness during holiday season.

Song 172 and concluding prayer.

WEEK STARTING DECEMBER 23

Song 191

10 min: Theocratic News and local announcements.

12 min: "Benefit Fully From the Theocratic Ministry School." Talk by school overseer. Include encouraging comments that will motivate all eligible ones to enroll, take their assignments seriously, and endeavor to benefit fully from the weekly program. Refer to pages 72-74 of *Our Ministry* book.

13 min: "Your Life, Your Integrity and the Card." Talk by elder on article appearing in the December 1, 1984, *Watchtower.* New cards will be made available shortly. Emphasize how important it is for all to carry their MEDICAL ALERT card and to have it available in case of an emergency.

10 min: January Offer. Review literature offer for January: *Watchtower* or *Awake!* subscription. When subscription offer is refused, we will offer one of the brochures, *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever, Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* or *Jehovah's Witnesses in the Twentieth Century,* with one magazine for a contribution of 50¢. Or, a brochure and the two magazines may be offered for 70¢. Recommend that both subscriptions be offered where interest is shown. Give some suggestions for talking points in the brochures, especially using the illustrations. Mention some of the outstanding articles in the current magazines that will be used in service this week.

Song 160 and concluding prayer.

Bible *(Cont'd)*

the field of the regular-size 1984 edition. We will offer this new Bible along with a 192-page book, for a contribution of $4.50.

[6] As individuals, do we feel a responsibility to handle the Bible aright? If so, we will try to share fully in the distribution planned for December. Even though the Bible is widely circulated, it is still one of the least understood books. It is written in such a way that its real meaning cannot be known without help and divine guidance. (Acts 8:30, 31, 35) After pointing out the refreshing Bible promise covered in the Topic for Conversation, you can explain to the householder why you have come to respect and treasure the Bible. Let him know how its teachings have brought you a solid hope for the future and a real purpose in living. These discussions may open opportunities to point out some of its wise counsel on everyday problems and may lead to a Bible study.

[7] We should thank Jehovah every day for giving us the Bible. We are also grateful that the faithful and discreet slave has reproduced it, along with aids that provide clear insight into its meaning, in great quantity, and in language easily understood. Our appreciation is well expressed by the psalmist: "Your reminders are wonderful. That is why my soul has observed them."—Ps. 119:129.

Copyright © 1984 by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., and International Bible Students Association.
Our Kingdom Ministry (USPS 295-360) is published monthly by Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Second-class postage paid at Brooklyn, N.Y. **POSTMASTER:** Send address changes to Watchtower, 25 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. Printed in U.S.A.

Announcements

- Literature offer for **December**: *New World Translation* with any older 192-page book, for a contribution of $3.50, $4.00 or $4.50, depending on which Bible is offered. See "Looking Ahead to the December Campaign With the Bible." (*km* 9/84 p. 3) The brochure *Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* may be offered for a contribution of 30¢, especially to those with reading difficulties or where there are children. **January and February**: One-year subscription for *The Watchtower* for a contribution of $4.00. Six-month subscriptions are $2.00 each. *Awake!* subscription may be obtained on same basis. Both subscriptions may be offered for a contribution of $8.00. When subscription offer is refused we will offer *The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever, Enjoy Life on Earth Forever!* or *Jehovah's Witnesses in the Twentieth Century* with one magazine for a contribution of 50¢, or a brochure and *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* for 70¢. **March and April**: Any one of the following pocket-size books for a contribution of $1.00: *Choosing, Commentary on James, Evolution, Good News, Holy Spirit, Life Does Have a Purpose* or *This Life*. (With the exception of the *Evolution* book, these publications may be ordered from the Society.) If congregation runs out of these books, any other older, pocket-size book may be offered. Do not use *Kingdom Come, Survival, Truth* or *United in Worship* books. Concentrate on placing one of the first seven books mentioned as long as these are available.

- The presiding overseer or someone designated by him should audit congregation's accounts on December 1, or as soon as possible thereafter.

- Bound Volumes of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* for 1984: Publishers and pioneers, please order your 1984 bound volumes of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* through your congregation. Congregations should begin collecting requests for these volumes now. Then, on January 1, 1985, or as soon as possible thereafter, send this order to the Society, using the regular Literature Order form (S-14). Order only the number of volumes for which you have requests. In addition to English, the volumes will be available in Dutch, French, German, Italian, Japanese, Portuguese and Spanish at $5.00 each. There is no pioneer rate. Payment should not accompany the congregation order sent to the Society. (See 1984 *Cost List*, paragraph 23.) Until the volumes are available and shipped they will appear as "Back Ordered" on congregation invoices. Please announce to the congregation when the volumes are received so that all who ordered can obtain their copies.

- It is suggested that all congregations display the new yeartext by January 1, 1985.

- The following publications are now available in grade-two English Braille:

  Theocratic Ministry School Schedule for 1985. FREE upon request.

  The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever (1 volume) may be requested on a loan basis or purchased for $1.00.

  Survival Into a New Earth (4 volumes) may be requested on a loan basis or purchased for $5.00.

  "Daily Texts and Comments" from the *1985 Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses* (4 volumes) $5.00 to purchase.

- The following publication is now available in grade-one Braille, French and Spanish:

  The Divine Name That Will Endure Forever (1 volume) may be requested on a loan basis or purchased for $1.00.

To obtain Braille publications, please send a separate order, including the remittance for items purchased, and the name and address of the person who will use the Braille publications. Mark your order: ATTENTION: BRAILLE DESK.

Society Kingdom Hall Fund Progress Report

[1] Continued support of the Society Kingdom Hall Fund by the brothers has made it possible to start 22 Kingdom Hall projects in 15 states. Loans have been made available for large and small projects.

[2] Efforts are made to ensure that attractive and functional facilities are designed and built to serve the needs of the congregations now and for the future. During the design, construction and furnishing of the new Kingdom Halls, the brothers have endeavored to keep costs as low as possible. Keeping costs down has enabled more congregations to receive loans from the Society Kingdom Hall Fund.

[3] Evidence of Jehovah's blessing upon his organization is manifest in many ways, including the present numerical increase. This means there is an ever greater need for more Kingdom Halls. The arrangement for the Society Kingdom Hall Fund allows each one in the organization to have a personal share in filling that need. Money contributed to the Society Kingdom Hall Fund is loaned out to assist the congregations. As congregations send in their loan payments, such funds, along with the regular Society Kingdom Hall Fund contributions received each month, make it possible for more loans to be made available for other Kingdom Hall projects. Our accelerated efforts to meet the need for more Kingdom Halls are based on such support from the brothers. The donations received are very much appreciated.

[4] In future issues of *Our Kingdom Ministry* there will be further information on the progress of building more Kingdom Halls. Meanwhile, we pray for Jehovah's rich blessings upon this arrangement.

Benefit Fully From the Theocratic Ministry School

[1] By now all have received the schedule for the coming year's Theocratic Ministry School. It would be well for you to read carefully the introductory material as well as to pay close attention when it is covered in the Service Meeting.

[2] In this schedule the Bible books of 1 and 2 Samuel, 1 and 2 Kings, and 1 and 2 Chronicles will be covered. There will be instruction talks on each of these books before the reading begins. The talks on these books will not be based only on what appears in the book *"All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial."* Supplementary information on these Bible books may be gleaned from articles in *The Watchtower* that will appear early enough so that those giving the instruction talks may include pertinent points. These articles should serve to give freshness to the instruction talks and should prove very informative.

[3] School overseers will also want to pay special attention to the following points: First, they should make sure to cover the points appearing in the written reviews if this is not done by the program participants. Second, they should give constructive and practical counsel to the students before bringing out interesting points not mentioned in the student talk. Third, school overseers will be conscious of timing, not running overtime themselves, and privately counseling those giving the instruction talk who neglect to watch their timing.

[4] In working out meeting schedules, it would be well for the presiding overseer and the school overseer to collaborate so that, where possible, one elder is not given an assignment for both meetings on the same evening. Also, where there is need, qualified ministerial servants may be used for instruction talks and Bible highlights.

SEPTEMBER SERVICE REPORT

	Pubs.	Av. Hrs.	Av. Mags.	Av. R.V.	Av. Bi.St.
Sp'l Pios.	302	128.9	99.1	53.9	5.6
Pios.	34,232	85.0	52.2	30.4	3.1
Aux. Pios.	34,582	59.9	36.2	17.0	1.4
Pubs.	589,059	9.2	7.4	3.5	0.4
TOTAL	658,175				

Newly Dedicated Ones Baptized: 2,003

The total number of regular pioneers reporting for September is outstanding. From our previous peak of 29,764 last August, the regular pioneer ranks swelled, in one month, to 34,232 in September. What a remarkable manifestation of increase in this branch of our sacred service! The faith of these thousands who have been working toward the theocratic goal of regular pioneer service is commendable. May our efforts result in more people praising Jehovah.—Ps. 113:1.

PRESENTING THE GOOD NEWS

In a Way That Brings Personal Joy

1 Jehovah's people have good reason to be joyful. We have a real hope for the future. As Isaiah 65:17, 18 assures, Jehovah is "creating new heavens and a new earth" and then adds: "Exult, you people, and be joyful forever in what I am creating. For here I am creating Jerusalem a cause for joyfulness and her people a cause for exultation."

2 We should find our greatest joy in sharing our marvelous hope with others. Do you find that your joy in the ministry is limited? If so, remember that joy is a fruit of the spirit. It can be cultivated and increased through personal effort. Hard work can bring cause for joy and, in turn, great joy can cause us to work even harder. (Eccl. 2:10) Earnest effort can be rewarded with greater evidences of the spirit's fruitage.—2 Pet. 1:5-8; 1 Cor. 14:12.

3 The enthusiasm radiated by our brothers in their service confirms that what they are doing is bringing them great joy. How can we increase our share in that joy? One way is by learning how to find satisfaction in doing our assigned work despite the negative reaction of many of those to whom we preach. Jeremiah encountered much opposition, and the same was true of Jesus; they did not stop. Satan would like to discourage us by using the apathy, indifference or opposition of others. But, as Jesus explained, by continuing on faithfully despite opposition, we will find joy and happiness.—Matt. 5:11, 12; Heb. 12:2.

4 Understanding that the end of this system is near and the time left to accomplish our work is short, we will be motivated to do what we can to share the truth with others. (Rev. 12:12, 17) If we truly have love for God and neighbor, we will find joy in our ministry because we know it pleases Jehovah and helps others find the way to life.

A GIFT FROM GOD

5 You might consider your service as though you were bringing a gift to your neighbors. This gift is the prospect of everlasting life. But for those who do not yet appreciate the value of the gift, perhaps you can make it more appealing by the manner in which you present it. Do you prepare your presentation well so that it will stimulate interest? If you speak in a pleasant and courteous manner, using well-chosen words that arouse interest, you may get a good response that will give you more joy.

6 Field service is a treasure Jehovah has given us. It permits us to demonstrate our faith. We should work to improve our ability to speak convincingly to others about our hope. If we always try to leave householders in a good frame of mind, it may make them more receptive when the next Witness calls, thus contributing to his joy.

7 Remember, too, that each householder has his own interests in life. If we express personal interest in him and in his family and show how the Bible will be helpful to him, we will often find a warm response and an open door for a return visit. The joy we find in such experiences can be shared with others for their encouragement. (Acts 15:3) And most important of all, think of the joy we bring to the One who sent us!—Luke 15:7, 10.

THEOCRATIC NEWS

◆ **Watch Tower Society—100 Years Old! On October 6, 1984, a memorable gathering took place at Coraopolis, Pennsylvania. This was the 100th annual meeting of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania, which supervises the worldwide activity of Jehovah's Witnesses. The morning was marked by an enthusiastic corporation meeting. Members, along with guests, came from more than 50 countries. The attendance of 1,615 included 259 of the active membership of 429. In the late afternoon an enthusiastic program was held at Three Rivers Stadium, Pittsburgh, where 37,733 attended. An additional 59,715 listened by telephone tie line at 34 Assembly Halls of Jehovah's Witnesses in the United States and Canada, making a total attendance of 97,448. The theme of this meeting was "Jehovah Has Always Proved to Be With His People." It was developed by stirring talks and experiences related by longtime servants of Jehovah. All rejoiced that, in the words of the Society's president, F. W. Franz, "this is the 100th year that Jehovah's organization has used the incorporated society."**

◆ **Bolivia had a new peak of 3,899 total publishers in August, a 21-percent increase over last year. Congregation publishers averaged 12 hours in field service and 6,846 home Bible studies were conducted.**

◆ **The 160,927 total publishers reporting activity in Brazil in August conducted 147,894 Bible studies. Both figures are all-time peaks. Also they reported their 13th consecutive peak in regular pioneers.**

◆ **In August, Britain reported 97,495 publishers, and Canada 80,939. Both figures are new peaks.**

◆ **The Chile branch reports a peak in August of 23,985 publishers, an increase of 24 percent over last year. With 31,823 Bible studies conducted during the month, the work there should see further rapid growth.**

◆ **Colombia's Bible study activity is doing well. During August the 23,117 publishers (a new peak) conducted 30,045 studies. One congregation of 80 publishers reports 180 Bible studies.**

◆ **The Norwegian field saw a new peak of 7,670 publishers in August. Compared with last August, total hours were up by 18 percent and magazine placements by 17 percent.**

◆ **Peru had a 20-percent increase in August with a new peak of 19,021 reporting. Construction of their new branch facilities is now nearly complete.**

Kingdom Interests *(Cont'd)*

these other things will be added? Or, are we 'anxious about our souls'?

6 Do you frequently miss meetings or service activities of the congregation because of secular work, taking it for granted that you must comply with the demands of your employer? Some brothers have turned down higher paying jobs because the work schedule would interfere with theocratic activities. Many have found that employers will make concessions to accommodate employees who are dependable, willing workers. (Col. 3:23, 24) The congregation is strengthened in a fine way when elders, ministerial servants and pioneers set a good example in this regard.

PLAN NOW

7 Some of you young people will soon be out of school. Are you making plans now for a theocratic future? Some may intend to work for a short period and then take up pioneering. Why put off the opportunity to have a full share in Kingdom service in favor of accumulating material assets? Why not pursue first things first? If the Kingdom is first in your life, then why not pioneer first? When a secular job gets priority, there is a danger that your heart can become weighed down with anxieties that discourage pioneering.—Matt. 6:26; Luke 21:34.

8 This world has a way of requiring much from those who are willing to slave for it. Succumbing to the enticement of material advantages results in large debts, which require an ever-increasing income. How much better to trust in Jehovah who knows our needs and has promised to supply them. By keeping Kingdom interests first, our lives will have real purpose, strengthened by the prospect of endless future blessings.—Matt. 6:32; 1 Tim. 6:18, 19.